# DR. SEAN PITMAN CHALLENGES THE BOOK, *LYING FOR GOD*

In His Web-based Document entitled

“Christians and the Sabbath”

Posted on His Website April 2017

**Analysis by Kerry B. Wynne**

**and Larry Dean**

Ed. by David Haynes

In order to meet minimum standards for a credible treatment of the Sabbath-Sunday Question, any paper written after 1982 must consider the following points, which were documented by D. A. Carson and his associates in his book, *From Sabbath to Lord’s Day*.

1. Although nothing new, Carson et. al. brought information together from a variety of authorities that proved to the point of over-kill that the Ancient Hebrew text of Genesis 2, Exodus 16, and Exodus 20 forbids the reading of a Sabbath ordinance into the Books of Moses prior to the Exodus and the events surrounding the Giving of the Manna in Exodus 16. The text of Exodus 16 is definitive and the text of Genesis 2 and Exodus 20 are supplementary. This is a fact that is integral to the Ancient Hebrew language and Judaism itself and is beyond any challenge--not just any “reasonable” challenge. If no one kept the Sabbath prior to the Exodus, there is no possible way to build a credible Sabbatarian belief model.

2. Colossians 2:14-17 is definitive. The Sabbath in the third position is, indeed, a reference to the weekly Sabbath of the Decalogue. This is a fact beyond any rational challenge. It is undeniably what the Greek text says.

3. While there were small pockets of Christians who kept the Jewish Sabbath, Sabbath abandonment by the Christian Church was essentially universal almost immediately. Every theory of Sabbath abandonment proposed by Samuele Bacchiocchi and others has been proven to be untenable. There is no way to deny the fact that there is no other explanation for it than that Christians found biblical reasons for abandoning the keeping of the Jewish Sabbath.

After 2016 and the publication of the book, *Lying for God*, 10th Edition, any credible treatment of the Sabbath-Sunday question must address and refute the following newer concepts researched by a world-wide staff of five co-authors under the guidance of top European and Israeli scholars, including Dr. Reuven Brauner of Israel, who is recognized by many as the world’s most authoritative living Hebrew linguist:

1. The *Mishnah* part of the Jewish *Talmud* is believed by the Jews, and particularly by the sect of the Pharisees, to represent, in its initial form, the oral law that God gave to Moses on Mt. Sinai, the remainder of which represents the addition of a record of legal precedence by the judges of Israel down through Israel’s history. At a time when the language in which the Books of Moses were originally written-- evolving forms of proto-Hebrew-- the *Mishnah* interpreted the text of the *Torah* to indicate these things:

(1) No Sabbath ordinance until the Exodus.

(2) The Sabbath was set apart by God for the use of the Hebrews only and gentiles were forbidden to participate in it. For a gentile to assume the privilege of Sabbath-keeping without first submitting to the Ordinance of Circumcision represented an act of rebellion against God and His laws. The *Mishnah* provided the possibility of a death penalty for this deliberate act of disobedience toward God.

(3) The gentile citizens of Israel were held only to the Seven Laws of Noah which did not include a Sabbath commandment.

(4) The original Bible Sabbath utilized variable, lunar weeks based on the four phases of the Moon. There is no possibility that this was not the case, as no other method of determining the weeks of a month was known at the time of the Exodus. The Hebrews would have to have kept the Sabbath with variable-adjustable weeks whether God told them to do so or not, since this method of keeping track of the months and weeks was just simply the way things were done.

The Sabbath was never Saturday. The Jews have knowingly kept the Sabbath incorrectly since the Babylonian Exile which took place between 600 and 500 BC, roughly. The predecessors of the Karaite Jews and later, the Karaite Jews, have protested this compromise with the Bible Sabbath for a very long time, beginning with the Babylonian Exile, and as a result of the compromise of Rabbinical Judaism, is capitulating to the interference of the Babylonians with Jewish religious practices.

4. Additional research on Colossians 2:14-17 demonstrates to the point of over-kill that there is no way of escaping the fact that the Jewish dietary laws and the three kinds of Jewish appointed festivals, including the weekly Sabbath, were shadowy representations of Christ that perished at His death on the Cross. Numbers 28 requires that two spotless lambs be sacrificed every weekly Sabbath, in addition to the usual animal and agricultural sacrifices. Jesus was the Spotless Lamb of God. Our book, *Lying for God*, 11th Edition, presents, in addition to what has been known about this text for many years, new research and new insights that tie the evidence into a strong rope made up of multiple strands.

5. The Ordinance of Circumcision is an absolute requirement for Sabbath-keeping. This is a FACT of the Hebrew language and of Judaism itself, and it is pointless to attempt to refute it. Ask any Jew if the Sabbath is made for Gentiles. Gentiles enter Judaism by Circumcision. There is no other way unless you are a eunuch. See Isaiah 56. The Council of Jerusalem ended any possible dispute over Sabbath-keeping among the early Christians, and every Jew and gentile who had ever spent any time around Israel understood the connection between the Ordinance of Circumcision and the Ordinance of the Sabbath. SDA Sabbath scholar, Dr. Samuele Bacchiocchi, conceded in his oral defense of his doctoral dissertation presented to the Gregorian Pontifical University at the Vatican that Sabbath abandonment was nearly universal by 50 AD and virtually universal by 59 AD. He credited the decision of the Council of Jerusalem for the virtually total abandonment of Sabbath-keeping after 59 AD by mainstream Christianity. At the same time, it was, like the Sabbath, a ceremonial ordinance, so God could suspend or implement it at will. It appears that the Ordinance of Circumcision was suspended during the 40 years of Israel’s wanderings in the Wilderness, just like God threatened to take away Israel’s Sabbaths as a punishment for their evil ways (Hosea 2).

Dr. Pitman has attempted to tackle one of the most difficult subjects in the world without a proper understanding of contrary opinion. He has read widely, but only with an eye to finding things that support his Sabbatarian agenda. It would have been better for him to study every anti-Sabbatarian book he could get his hands on before attempting to write on this subject. Knowing your opponent is always mandatory when debating controversial issues.

Pitman quotes from a lot of theologians who have commented about the Sabbath over the many centuries. Unfortunately, few of the early fathers and still fewer theologians during the course of the Christian faith have had any particular reason, much less the proper knowledge of the original languages, to speak authoratatively about the Sabbath-Sunday Question.

The most definitive works ever produced on this subject are D. A. Carson’s book, FROM SABBATH TO LORD’S DAY, and LYING FOR GOD by Larry Dean, Robert K. Sanders, William H. Hohmann, Elce “Thunder” Lauriston, Martin H. Klayman, and Kerry B. Wynne. Pitman refuses to read these definitive works, with the exception of passages that he thinks will be useful for his purposes. So it is our responsibility to explain how his study methods have got him barking up the wrong tree.

**“Christians And The Sabbath”**

**Annotated And Critiqued**

**Dr. Pitman’s text is in black.**

**His opposers’ text is in red.**

**Material directly quoted from *Lying for God* is shown in blue.**

Most Christian denominations today worship on Sunday, or the first day of the week, rather than on the Sabbath, or the seventh day of the week.  Yet, Seventh-day Adventists and other Sabbatarians continue to observe the Sabbath as a “holy day” – along with practicing Jews.  Why?  What is so important about Sabbath observance for Seventh-day Adventists?  And,is it even biblical?

* **Common reasons why Adventists continue to keep the Sabbath:**

**Sabbath observance is one of the Ten Commandments:**

* Perhaps the primary reason why Adventists continue to observe the 7th-day Sabbath is that it is one of the Ten Commandments written by God’s own finger in stone ([Exodus 8:20-11](http://bib.ly/Ex8.20) and [Deuteronomy 5:12-15](http://bib.ly/Dt5.12-15)). God does very little writing with His own finger – and only once in stone ([Deuteronomy 5:22](http://bib.ly/Dt5.22)).  This suggests the permanent nature of the Ten Commandments as a written expression of the Royal Law of Love toward God and toward one’s neighbor ([James 2:8](http://bib.ly/Jm2.8); [Galatians 5:14](http://bib.ly/Ga5.14); [Matthew 22:37-40](http://bib.ly/Mt22.37-40)). Added to this is the fact that only the Decalogue, written by the Finger of God, was placed inside of the Ark of the Covenant.  All of the other Mosaic laws were placed on the outside of the Ark “as a witness against you” ([Deuteronomy 31:26](http://bib.ly/Dt31.26)).

TO THE JEW, THE LAW OF GOD IS ALL 613 RULES AND REGULATIONS OF THE *TORAH* PLUS THE PROPHETS, AND SOMETIMES THE PSALMS. MANY PARTS OF THESE LAWS SPECIFIED THAT THE SABBATH WAS FOR ISRAEL ONLY. FOR A GENTILE TO KEEP THE SABBATH WAS REGARDED AS DELIBERATE DISOBEDIENCE TO GOD’S LAW AND THEREFORE AS BLASPHEMY PUNISHABLE BY DEATH. (SABBATARIANS NEED TO THINK ABOUT THIS PRINCIPLE BEFORE THE NEXT FRIDAY AT SUNDOWN.) ADVENTISTS WILL NOT ACCEPT JUDAISM’S DEFINITION OF GOD’S LAW BECAUSE JUDAISM’S DEFINITION OF GOD’S LAW DESTROYS THE FOUNDATION FOR CHRISTIAN SABBATH-KEEPING.

* THE SABBATH WAS A SIGN TO SET ISRAEL APART FROM THE GENTILES. ONE GOD. ONE PEOPLE.
* WE DO NOT BUILD ARKS BECAUSE GOD TOLD NOAH TO MAKE ONE. WE DO NOT KEEP THE SABBATH BECAUSE GOD TOLD ISRAEL TO KEEP IT. WE DISOBEY GOD’S LAW WHEN WE DO SO.

**Jesus Kept the Sabbath**

* Another common reason cited for Sabbath observance for the Christian is that Jesus kept the Sabbath.  It was His custom to worship in the local synagog on the Sabbath day ([Luke 4:16](http://bib.ly/Lk4.16)).
* JESUS LIVED UNDER THE TERMS OF THE OLD COVENANT AS AN ISRAELITE. HE DID NOT MARRY AND HE TURNED WATER INTO WINE. HE IS NOT OUR EXAMPLE IN ALL WAYS. PITMAN’S LOGIC DOES NOT FOLLOW. YOU CANNOT PROVE ONE ASSUMPTION WITH ANOTHER ONE. WE CANNOT ASSUME THAT JESUS IS OUR EXAMPLE IN EVERYTHING.
* And, when accused of breaking the Sabbath, He cited Jewish law that allowed for the breaking of the Sabbath in certain situations – to include a direct service to God ([Matthew 12:5](http://bib.ly/Mt12.5)) or to relieve the suffering of man or even beast ([Luke 13:15](http://bib.ly/Lk13.15); [Luke 14:5](http://bib.ly/Lk14.5); [Matthew 12:11](http://bib.ly/Mt12.11)).  Jesus concluded with the argument: “How much more valuable is a man than a sheep! Therefore it is lawful to do good on the Sabbath.” ([Matthew 12:12](http://bib.ly/Mt12.12)).
* Of course, since this was in fact right in line with Jewish law, there wasn’t much that could be said to contradict this conclusion on the matter.  However, just to drive His point home a bit more, Jesus added, “The Sabbath was made for man, not man for the Sabbath.” ([Mark 2:27](http://bib.ly/Mk2.27)).  Here Jesus claimed that He had Himself originally created the Sabbath to be a blessing for all of mankind (“anthropos” in the original Greek text) – not just for the Jews. Also, as the Creator of the Sabbath, Jesus claimed to be able to appropriately define the meaning of the day as the “Lord of the Sabbath” ([Mark 2:28](http://bib.ly/Mk2.28)). It is in this way that Jesus could accurately claim that He truly kept all of the Laws of God perfectly as God actually intended them to be kept ([John 15:10](http://bib.ly/Jn15.10)).
* THIS ASSESSMENT IS AMUSING WHEN THE CULTURAL BACKGROUND OF THIS STATEMENT IS UNDERSTOOD. THE ORAL LAW OF GOD, THE *MISHNAH*, RECOGNIZED THE VARIOUS LAWS IN THE *TORAH* WHICH SPECIFIED THAT THE SABBATH WAS OFF LIMITS TO THE HEATHEN. THIS IS A FACT OF JUDAISM, AND JESUS’ IMMEDIATE AUDIENCE UNDERSTOOD THIS PRINCIPLE. IF JESUS HAD BEEN UNDERSTOOD TO MEAN THAT THE HEATHEN WERE INCLUDED IN THE JURISDICTION OF THE SABBATH, HIS AUDIENCE WOULD HAVE GATHERED UP STONES TO THROW AT HIM. THIS IS JUST SIMPLY THE WAY IT REALLY WAS.
* ADDITIONALLY, BY SPECIFYING THAT THE SABBATH WAS FOR MAN, HE CLARIFIED THAT HE WAS PURPOSEFULLY EXCLUDING THE GENTILES. THE JEWS BELIEVED THAT THE HEATHEN WERE NOT EVEN HUMAN. THEY WERE REGARDED AS DOGS! ONLY JEWS WERE “HUMAN.”
* Even during His own time in the grave, Jesus paid respect to the Sabbath by staying in the tomb over the Sabbath hours.  The same is true for His followers during this time. “Then they went home and prepared spices and perfumes, but they rested on the Sabbath in obedience to the commandment.” ([Luke 23:56](http://bib.ly/Lk23.56)). This clearly indicates that neither Jesus nor His followers saw any change in Sabbath sacredness following the crucifixion.
* REALLY! SO WE ARE NOT GOING TO GIVE THE FOLLOWERS OF JESUS EVEN A FEW DAYS OR MONTHS TO FIGURE OUT THAT THE SABBATH SACRIFICE HAS BEEN OFFERED ONCE AND FOREVER! EVERY SABBATH THE FOLLOWERS OF JESUS WATCHED THE SLAYING OF TWO SPOTLESS LAMBS IN THE TEMPLE. THESE LAMBS WERE SACRIFICED IN ADDITION TO THE REGULAR ANIMAL AND GRAIN OFFERINGS THAT WERE REQUIRED ON THE ANNUAL SABBATHS AND MONTHLY APPOINTED FESTIVALS. IT MIGHT TAKE THEM A LITTLE WHILE TO DIGEST ALL OF THIS SYMBOLISM AND FIGURE OUT THAT THE SABBATH HAD JUST BECOME AN OBSOLETE SHADOW.
* Beyond this, Jesus predicted that future Christians would continue their observance of the Sabbath after His time – explaining that His followers should pray that their future flight from the Roman armies, armies that would destroy Jerusalem (some 40 years later in 70 AD), not take place in the winter or on the Sabbath day ([Matthew 24:20](http://bib.ly/Mt24.20)). The usual counter to this argument is that Jesus said this for practical reasons, not because His disciples would be keeping the Sabbath as a holy day, but so that they could more effectively flee if their flight were not on a Sabbath day (given that the gates of the cities would be closed on the Sabbath).
* **The problem with this argument, however, is that, according to Josephus, the gates of Jerusalem and the temple itself were miraculously opened (**[**Link**](http://www.ccel.org/j/josephus/works/war-6.htm)**).** Also, the Roman armies retreated and the Jewish soldiers chased after them – leaving the city and the countryside undefended and wide open for the Christians to escape ([Link](http://www.ccel.org/ccel/josephus/works/files/war-2.htm)).

PITMAN IS OPERATING, ONCE AGAIN, ON THE ASSUMPTION THAT THERE WERE CHRISTIANS STILL IN JERUSALEM WHO COULD ESCAPE IF THE OPPORTUNITY WERE GIVEN THEM TO DO SO. HE IS RIGHT ABOUT THE ROMAN ARMY RETREATING, BUT JOSEPHUS DOES NOT SAY ANYTHING ABOUT CHRISTIANS TAKING THIS OCCASION TO ESCAPE. HIS SECOND LINK DOES NOT LEAD TO ANY DOCUMENTATION BY JOSEPHUS THAT ANY CHRISTIANS WERE OBSERVED TO ESCAPE JERUSALEM AT THIS TIME. IT MERELY DOCUMENTS THE FACT OF A RETREAT.

* Clearly then, there would have been no physical issue regarding Christian escape if it had been a Sabbath day.  So, this doesn’t seem to be the reason why Jesus reminded the Christians to pray that their flight not take place on the Sabbath day.  Rather, fleeing on the Sabbath day would be less desirable because it would mean that they wouldn’t be able to actually enjoy the Sabbath if they had to flee on that day.

PITMAN DID NOT READ JOSEPHUS CAREFULLY. THE GATES TO THE **TEMPLE COURT** WERE MYSTERIOUSLY OPENED AND THEN CLOSED BY A TEAM OF JEWS. THIS EVENT WAS VIEWED AS A WARNING TO THEM FROM GOD THAT THEIR ENEMIES WERE TO BE GIVEN THE ADVANTAGE AGAINST THEM. THIS MIRACLE HAD NOTHING TO DO WITH HELPING CHRISTIANS ESCAPE. THERE WERE NO CHRISTIANS TO ESCAPE. QUOTING JOSEPHUS:

Thus were the miserable people persuaded by these deceivers, and such as belied God himself; while they did not attend nor give credit **to the signs that were so evident, and did so plainly foretell their future desolation**, but, like men infatuated, without either eyes to see or minds to consider, did not regard the denunciations that God made to them. Thus there was a star [(20)](http://www.ccel.org/j/josephus/works/war-6.htm#EndNote_War_6.20b) resembling a sword, which stood over the city, and a comet, that continued a whole year. Thus also before the Jews' rebellion, and before those commotions which preceded the war, when the people were come in great crowds to the feast of unleavened bread, on the eighth day of the month Xanthicus, [(21)](http://www.ccel.org/j/josephus/works/war-6.htm#EndNote_War_6.21b) [Nisan,] and at the ninth hour of the night, so great a light shone round the altar and the holy house, that it appeared to be bright day time; which lasted for half an hour. This light seemed to be a good sign to the unskillful, but was so interpreted by the sacred scribes, as to portend those events that followed immediately upon it. At the same festival also, a heifer, as she was led by the high priest to be sacrificed, brought forth a lamb in the midst of the temple. **Moreover, the eastern gate of the inner** [**(22)**](http://www.ccel.org/j/josephus/works/war-6.htm#EndNote_War_6.22b) **[court of the] temple, which was of brass, and vastly heavy, and had been with difficulty shut by twenty men, and rested upon a basis armed with iron, and had bolts fastened very deep into the firm floor, which was there made of one entire stone, was seen to be opened of its own accord about the sixth hour of the night.** Now those that kept watch in the temple came hereupon running to the captain of the temple, and told him of it; who then came up thither, **and not without great difficulty was able to shut the gate again**. This also appeared to the vulgar to be a very happy prodigy, as if God did thereby open them the gate of happiness. **But the men of learning understood it, that the security of their holy house was dissolved of its own accord, and that the gate was opened for the advantage of their enemies.** So these publicly declared that the signal foreshadowed the desolation that was coming upon them. Besides these, a few days after that feast, on the one and twentieth day of the month Artemisius, [Jyar,] a certain prodigious and incredible phenomenon appeared: I suppose the account of it would seem to be a fable, were it not related by those that saw it, and were not the events that followed it of so considerable a nature as to deserve such signals; for, before sun-setting, chariots and troops of soldiers in their armor were seen running about among the clouds, and surrounding of cities. Moreover, at that feast which we call Pentecost, as the priests were going by night into the inner [court of the temple,] as their custom was, to perform their sacred ministrations, they said that, in the first place, they felt a quaking, and heard a great noise, and after that they heard a sound as of a great multitude, saying, "Let us remove hence."

Josephus, Chapter 5 - <http://www.ccel.org/j/josephus/works/war-6.htm>

THE STORY OF HOW NO CHRISTIANS PERISHED IN THE SIEGE INDICATES THAT THE CHRISTIANS BELIEVED WHAT JESUS SAID WOULD COME TO PASS. HERE IS THE STORY OF WHY THE CHRISTIANS ESCAPED THE CARNAGE:

Unfortunately, the New Testament is silent concerning the fulfillment of the Savior’s prophecies in Matthew 24. [[Matt. 24](https://www.lds.org/scriptures/nt/matt/24.title?lang=eng)] History, however, reveals that his prophecies were realized. It also reveals the stunning fact that the believers obeyed the warnings, fled Jerusalem to a town called Pella, and thus saved themselves. The early Christian scholar Eusebius wrote:

“The whole body, however, of the church at Jerusalem, having been commanded by a divine revelation, given to men of approved piety there before the war, removed from the city, and dwelt at a certain town beyond the Jordan, called Pella.”

[3](https://www.lds.org/ensign/1989/06/be-ye-also-ready-the-amazing-christian-escape-from-the-ad-70-destruction-of-jerusalem?lang=eng#footnote3-03240_000_021)

Epiphanes also attested to the Christian escape, according to [Bible](https://www.lds.org/scriptures/bible?lang=eng) scholar Adam Clarke. The latter wrote:

“It is very remarkable that not a single Christian perished in the destruction of Jerusalem, though there were many there when Cestius Gallus invested the city; and, had he persevered in the siege, he would soon have rendered himself master of it; but, when he unexpectedly and unaccountably raised the siege, the Christians took that opportunity to escape. …

“[As] Vespasian was approaching with his army, all who believed in Christ left Jerusalem and fled to Pella, and other places beyond the river Jordan; and so they all marvellously escaped the general shipwreck of their country: not one of them perished.”

[4](https://www.lds.org/ensign/1989/06/be-ye-also-ready-the-amazing-christian-escape-from-the-ad-70-destruction-of-jerusalem?lang=eng#footnote4-03240_000_021)

Pella must not have been the only destination of fleeing Christians, but it was the most prominent at the time. The flight to Pella took place in A.D. 66 during the attack by Gallus.

Four years later came the fall of Jerusalem. Titus laid siege to the capital, and his battering rams broke down the great walls. The Jews, who were already suffering from plunder, murder, pestilence, and famine among themselves, were easy prey for the fire and swords of the Tenth Roman Legion.

The Master’s chilling words concerning the fate of the temple in Jerusalem were completely fulfilled: “Seest thou these great buildings? there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.” ([Mark 13:2](https://www.lds.org/scriptures/nt/mark/13.2?lang=eng#1).) The building the Lord called “my house” ([Matt. 21:13](https://www.lds.org/scriptures/nt/matt/21.13?lang=eng#12)) had stood on “immense foundations of solid blocks of white marble covered with gold.” [5](https://www.lds.org/ensign/1989/06/be-ye-also-ready-the-amazing-christian-escape-from-the-ad-70-destruction-of-jerusalem?lang=eng#footnote5-03240_000_021)Some of the blocks were 67 1/2 feet long by 9 feet thick. The temple towered 100 feet into the air, fronted by two immense columns. The imposing structure was laid waste, with no part of the building left intact. Only a part of the original wall that had surrounded the temple mount remained.

Jesus had given adequate warning, and those who heeded the prophecies survived, while most others perished. Pella continued as an important Christian center for more than seventy years, during the time that Jerusalem remained desolate. Extensive ruins of Pella lie near the modern village Tabaqat Fahl in the northern foothills of the Jordan Valley—perhaps the “mountains” Jesus referred to—fifty-three miles north of Amman and two and a half miles east of the Jordan River.

Article, “Be Ye Also Ready”: The Amazing Christian Escape from the A.D. 70 Destruction of Jerusalem

George A. Horton, Jr., Chairman, Department of Ancient Scripture at Brigham Young University.

<https://www.lds.org/ensign/1989/06/be-ye-also-ready-the-amazing-christian-escape-from-the-ad-70-destruction-of-jerusalem?lang=eng#pop_001-03240_000_021>

FOR A NUMBER OF REASONS, PITMAN’S USE OF THE SIEGE OF JERUSALEM TO BUTTRESS THE IDEA THAT JESUS VALIDATED SABBATH-KEEPING FOR CHRISTIANS IS NOT WELL-CONCEIVED. AS THINGS TURNED OUT, IT DIDN’T MATTER WHETHER THE GATES TO THE CITY WERE OPENED OR CLOSED.

WHEN JESUS TALKED ABOUT THE DESTRUCTION OF JERUSALEM, HE WAS ADDRESSING AN AUDIENCE OF JEWS. THESE JEWS WERE LIVING UNDER THE TERMS OF THE OLD COVENANT, WHICH INCLUDED SABBATH-KEEPING. HE SPOKE TO THEM IN CULTURAL TERMS THAT WERE EASY TO UNDERSTAND. HIS JEWISH CHRISTIAN FOLLOWERS NEVER ATTEMPTED TO TEST GOD TO SEE IF HE WOULD OPEN THE GATES FOR THEM OR NOT.

* **The Sabbath was created in Eden before the Fall of mankind:**
* At the end of the creation week described in Genesis, “God blessed the seventh day and made it holy, because on it he rested from all the work of creating that he had done.” ([Genesis 2:3](http://bib.ly/Ge2.3))
* It seems, then, that Jesus originally created the Sabbath day as a special social day of rest from the usual activities of life to have an entire day to spend with especially with God. This was a gift from God for all of humankind – originally given back in Eden before sin had even entered the world.  Why then would such a gift be discarded by the Christian?
* THERE IS NO POSSIBLE EXCUSE IN THE YEAR 2017 FOR CLAIMING THAT THERE WAS A SABBATH ORDINANCE AT CREATION. SUCH AN IDEA MOCKS JUDAISM ITSELF. IT MOCKS THE HEBREW LANGUAGE, SINCE IN THE ORIGINAL ANCIENT HEBREW LANGUAGE MOSES GOES OUT OF HIS WAY TO CLARIFY THAT THERE WAS NO SABBATH UNTIL THE GIVING OF THE MANNA AS TOLD ABOUT IN EXODUS 20. THE SAD THING ABOUT ADVENTISM IS THAT THIS FACT IS NOT NEW INFORMATION. IT COMES ABOUT AS A RESULT OF SHEER IGNORANCE OF JUDAISM AND ANCIENT HEBREW. IN 1982 THE NOTED BIBLICAL SCHOLAR, D. A. CARSON LED A GROUP OF THE WORLD'S MOST DISTINGUISHED BIBLICAL SCHOLARS ON A RESEARCH PROJECT TO EVALUATE THE SABBATARIAN CLAIMS OF SDA SABBATH SCHOLAR, DR. SAMUELE BACCHIOCCHI. BOTH EXISTING AND NEW RESEARCH WAS PRESENTED IN THEIR DEFINITIVE BOOK, *FROM SABBATH TO LORD’S DAY* IN REGARD TO WHAT THE ORIGINAL HEBREW TEXT SAYS ABOUT THE ORIGIN OF THE SABBATH. THIS TEXT SPECIFIES IN A VARIETY OF WAYS THAT THERE WAS NO SABBATH UNTIL THE EXODUS.
* IN MORE RECENT YEARS, THE MAN RECOGNIZED AS THE WORLD’S GREATEST LIVING HEBREW LINGUIST, DR. REUVEN BRAUNER, CONFIRMED CARSON’S WORK IN MULTIPLE WAYS. ONE WAY WAS TO TRANSLATE THE *MISHNAH* INTO ENGLISH. THE *MISHNAH* IS BELIEVED BY THE JEWS, AND PARTICULARLY BY THE PHARISEES, TO REPRESENT THE ORAL LAW, GIVEN BY GOD TO MOSES ON MT. SINAI, AND WHICH WAS SUPPLEMENTED BY THE JUDGES OF ISRAEL AS DOCUMENTED LEGAL PRECEDENCE DOWN THROUGH THE HISTORY OF THE NATION OF ISRAEL UNDER THE PROMISED INSPIRATION OF GOD. RECALL THAT GOD COMMANDED MOSES TO ESTABLISH A SYSTEM OF COURTS FOR ISRAEL AND PROMISED TO GIVE ISRAEL’S JUDGES WISDOM TO MAKE GOOD LEGAL DECISIONS.
* JESUS TOLD HIS FOLLOWERS TO OBEY THE TEACHINGS OF THE PHARISEES. WHAT DID THE PHARISEES TEACH? THAT THE *MISHNAH* WAS THE ONLY PART OF THE ORAL LAW THAT WAS INSPIRED. THE PHARISEES REJECTED EVERY OTHER BODY OF ORAL LAW ON THE BASIS THAT THEY WERE NO MORE THAN THE TRADITIONS OF MEN.
* SO, WHAT DOES THE *MISHNAH* TEACH ABOUT THE ORIGIN OF THE SABBATH? NOW, KEEP THIS ONE IMPORTANT THING IN MIND. THE *MISHNAH* WAS THE ORAL LAW GIVEN VERBALLY TO MOSES AND SUPPLEMENTED BY THE JUDGES OF ISRAEL AT THE TIME WHEN THE JUDGES OF ISRAEL SPOKE EXACTLY THE SAME LANGUAGE IN WHICH THE *TORAH* WAS WRITTEN. IN THE DUAL LEGAL SYSTEM OF ISRAEL, THE *MISHNAH* WAS USED TO INTERPRET THE *TORAH* AS THE JUDGES SOUGHT TO APPLY IT TO THE CITIZENS OF ISRAEL. ISRAEL HAD TWO POPULATIONS-- HEBREWS AND GENTILES. THE *MISHNAH* TEACHES THE FOLLOWING THINGS ABOUT THE ORIGIN OF THE SABBATH:
* NO SABBATH UNTIL THE EXODUS. NO SABBATH, THEREFORE, AT CREATION.
* THE LAW OF GOD SPECIFIES THAT THE SABBATH IS FOR ISRAEL ONLY.
* GENTILES WHO KEEP THE SABBATH BLASPHEME GOD BY DELIBERATELY DISOBEYING HIS COMMANDMENTS.

**The Nazarenes:**

Being a Nazarene meant, of course, that Polycarp continued to observe the Sabbath as a holy day of worship – as did the Apostle John before him since Polycarp was John’s disciple.

PITMAN’S CLAIM THAT ST. JOHN KEPT THE JEWISH SABBATH IS BASED ON PURE ASSUMPTION. ST. JOHN IS BELIEVED TO HAVE DIED AFTER 90 AD. ST. PAUL DIED AROUND 63 AD. PAUL’S WRITINGS WERE WIDELY CIRCULATED. IF JOHN HAD ACCESS TO PAUL’S BOOK TO THE COLOSSIANS, HE WOULD HAVE KNOWN THAT IN THE SPIRIT, PAUL COMMANDED CHRISTIANS NOT TO REQUIRE SABBATH-KEEPING, SINCE THE SABBATH WAS A SHADOWY SYMBOL OF CHRIST AND CHRIST’S DEATH ON THE CROSS.

AS A JEW, JOHN WOULD ALSO HAVE KNOWN THAT SABBATH-KEEPING WITHOUT CIRCUMCISION WAS IMPOSSIBLE WITHIN JUDAISM. THE COUNCIL OF JERUSALEM NIXED CIRCUMCISION OFFICIALLY IN 50 AD, AND JOHN LIVED TILL ALMOST 100 AD.

ANOTHER PROBLEM FOR DR. PITMAN IS THAT THE NAZARENES WERE KNOWN TO HAVE KEPT THE SABBATH ACCORDING TO THE LUNAR CALENDAR. THEIR SABBATHS WERE VARIABLE/ADJUSTABLE. SEE *LYING FOR GOD* (LFG) 11TH EDITION. FEW THINGS WREAK HAVOC WITH SEVENTH-DAY ADVENTIST DOCTRINE AS DOES THE LUNAR SABBATH PROBLEM. ADVENTISM DEPENDS ON A WORLD HISTORY OF KEEPING TRACK OF THE EXACT SEVEN-DAY MULTIPLE OF THE 7TH DAY OF CREATION. ALSO, IN ORDER THAT THE POPE OF ROME COULD HAVE CHANGED THE SABBATH FROM SATURDAY TO SUNDAY, A VARIABLE SABBATH THAT JUMPS FROM ONE DAY OF A FIXED WEEK CALENDAR TO ANOTHER DAY OF A FIXED WEEK CALENDAR EVERY MONTH DESTROYS THE CHURCH’S SUNDAY LAW PARANOIA.

As late as the eleventh century, Cardinal Humbert of Mourmoutiers still referred to the Nazarene sect as a Sabbath-keeping Christian body existing at that time (Strong (1874), *Cyclopedia*, I, New York, p. 660). Modern scholars believe it is the Pasagini or Pasagians who are referenced by Cardinal Humbert, suggesting the Nazarene sect existed well into the eleventh century and beyond (the Catholic writings of Bonacursus entitled “Against the Heretics”). It is believed that Gregorius of Bergamo, about 1250 CE, also wrote concerning the Nazarenes as the Pasagians.

THE LFG AUTHORS TEAM HAS NEVER DENIED THAT THERE WERE NOT SMALL GROUPS OF CHRISTIANS OR QUASI-CHRISTIANS WHO KEPT THE JEWISH SABBATH DOWN THROUGH TIME. THE SABBATH-KEEPING HERESY IS ONE THAT ANYONE CAN FALL INTO WITHOUT DIVIDING THE WORD OF TRUTH PROPERLY. MAINSTREAM CHRISTIANITY QUESTIONED WHETHER THE NAZARENES OF THE FOURTH TO ELEVENTH CENTURIES WERE ACTUALLY CHRISTIANS BECAUSE THEY WERE JUDAIZERS.

WHO DID ST. PAUL FIGHT? THE JUDAIZERS!

**The Minim:**

The same appears to be true of those who followed the teachings of the Apostle Paul – including the *gentile* Nazarenes up into the fourth and fifth centuries. They were sometimes derisively referred to as “Minim” by some of the Jews:

“In fact some Minim of gentile stock, following St. Paul, taught that the Law had been abolished with the exception of the Decalogue…” --- Bagatti (Catholic Scholar). *The Church from the Circumcision*, p. 108

NO SURPRISES HERE. THE JUDAIZERS ARE STILL ALIVE AND WELL. IN COLOSSIANS 2:14-17 PAUL TAUGHT THAT THE ENTIRE LAW OF MOSES WAS ABOLISHED, WHICH INCLUDED THE TEN COMMANDMENTS. HE TAUGHT THAT IT WAS BECAUSE THIS OBSOLETE SET OF LAWS PERISHED AT THE CROSS, THE JEWISH DIETARY LAWS, ANNUAL SABBATHS, MONTHLY APPOINTED FESTIVALS, AND THE WEEKLY SABBATH WERE NOTHING BUT MERE SHADOWY SYMBOLS THAT HAD POINTED FORWARD TO THE DEATH OF CHRIST ON THE CROSS.

PAUL DID NOT TEACH SINNING. HE, JESUS, AND OTHER APOSTLES GAVE CHRISTIANS A TOTAL OF 1,050 RULES THAT CHRISTIANS WOULD “KEEP” IF THEY WERE ALLOWING THE HOLY SPIRIT TO LEAD IN THEIR LIVES. NOT ONE OF THESE 1,050 INVOLVES SABBATH-KEEPING.

**Irenaeus on Polycarp:**

This devotion to the teaching of the Apostles was carefully noted by those around him and by those who came after.  For example, Irenaeus, a contemporary of Polycarp (130-220 AD), spoke of Polycarp as follows:

But Polycarp also was not only instructed by apostles, and conversed with many who had seen Christ, but was also, by apostles in Asia, appointed bishop of the Church in Smyrna…always taught the things which he had learned from the apostles, and which the Church has handed down, and which alone are true. To these things all the Asiatic Churches testify, as do also those men who have succeeded Polycarp down to the present time.--- Irenaeus. *Adversus Haeres. Book III*, Chapter 4, Verse 3 and Chapter 3, Verse 4.

It is also interesting to note that Irenaeus and Eusebius both record how the Apostles Philip and John, as well as faithful church leaders and martyrs such as Polycarp and Melito, kept the Passover on the 14th of Nisan in accordance with the gospel and would not deviate from it.

Besides observing the Passover exactly on the 14th of Nisan, not always on the Sunday following, Polycarp also observed the Sabbath – as did the Nazarenes in general.

Irenaeus, on the other hand, was known as a “peacemaker” and so adopted weekly Sunday observance as well as Easter Sunday observance (not usually on the 14th of Nisan).  He also downplayed Sabbath observance, giving it a metaphysical meaning similar to the Gnostics – despite the influence of Polycarp.

Roman supporters ultimately did largely eliminate the Christian observance of the Passover on the 14th of Nisan – by the decree of the pagan Emperor Constantine in 325 AD.

In any case, while Irenaeus commended Polycarp for blasting the “heretic” Marcion (who tried to do away with the Old Testament, the law, and the Sabbath), he apparently did not think that changing the date of the Passover to Sunday (as some Roman bishops did) or the day of worship to Sunday (as Justin advocated) was heretical.

The account of Polycarp’s death at the stake also appears to cite Sabbath observance by his followers. According to the letter “*The Martyrdom of Polycarp*” by the Smyrnaeans:

“On the day of the preparation, at the hour of dinner, there came out pursuers and horsemen” and Polycarp was killed “on the day of the great Sabbath”-- *The Martyrdom of Polycarp, Bishop of Smyrna*, Verses 7.1 & 8.1. Charles H. Hoole’s 1885 translation.

**The use of these two expressions (“day of the preparation” and “the day of the great Sabbath”**) strongly indicates that those in Polycarp’s area were still keeping the Sabbath as well as Holy Days, like the Passover, in the latter portion of the second century. Otherwise, since Asia Minor (including Smyrna) was a Gentile area, the terms “preparation day”, which was only used in reference to Friday following the weekly Sabbath day, and “great Sabbath” would not have been relevant.

THESE TERMS (THE “PREPARATION” AND THE “GREAT SABBATH) HAVE NOTHING TO DO WITH THE WEEKLY SABBATH. THE SECOND DAY OF THE JEWISH PASSOVER WAS AN ANNUAL SABBATH, ULTIMATELY CALCULATED BY THE FOUR PHASES OF THE MOON, AND WHICH BEGAN THE FEAST OF WEEKS. THERE WAS A PREPARATION DAY FOR THIS ANNUAL SABBATHS THAT DIFFERED FROM THE PREPARATION DAY FOR THE WEEKLY SABBATH, BUT STILL PROSCRIBED “SERVILE WORK.”

THE “GREAT SABBATH” WAS CELEBRATED AS THE FINAL SABBATH EVER KEPT IN THE HISTORY OF THE WORLD. THIS LAST SABBATH EVER WAS KEPT BY JESUS AS HE RESTED IN THE TOMB.

SINCE POLYCARP WAS A PART OF JEWISH CHRISTIANITY, AS OPPOSED TO EASTERN OR WESTERN CHRISTIANITY, IT IS POSSIBLE THAT THE CHRISTIAN JEWS HE WAS AFFILIATED WITH INCORPORATED THE “PREPARATION DAY” AS A COMPANION TO THE ANNUAL SABBATH THAT STARTED THE FEAST OF WEEKS.

**Polycrates of Ephesus (125-196 AD):**

In the closing decades of the second century, Polycrates, a faithful church leader who had been personally trained by Polycarp, took over a leadership position (and was eventually crucified). He remained prominent Christian leader who was faithful to the example of the Apostles of the Jerusalem Church. Polycrates taught the true Gospel of the literal establishment of the Kingdom of God on earth, the unconscious state of the dead awaiting the resurrection, and the importance of keeping God’s Law.

Toward the end of the second century, Victor, bishop of Rome, had begun labeling Polycrates and those who followed his teachings as heretics—sources of discord and schism in the church. Polycrates remained faithful despite increasing pressure and isolation as well as persecution and hostility from fellow Christians as well as the surrounding pagan society.

THE CHURCH IN JERUSALEM CONTINUED TO KEEP THE SABBATH FOR A GOOD WHILE, BUT NOT BEYOND 70 AD. IN JUDAISM THE SABBATH CANNOT BE KEPT WITHOUT THE TEMPLE SERVICES. THE NAZARENES AND THE EBIONITES CONTINUED WITH SABBATH-KEEPING BEYOND 780 AD.

THE JEWISH CHURCH WAS SURROUNDED BY JEWISH CULTURE. IT IS NOT A SIN TO KEEP THE SABBATH. THEY WERE FOCUSED ON THE LAW. THE JEWISH CHURCH ESSENTIALLY VANISHED INTO HISTORY AS ITS EMPHASIS ON THE LAW AND SABBATH-KEEPING DROVE IT INTO VARIOUS HERESIES.

**Johann Gieseler:**

The well-known Protestant church historian, Johann Gieseler, explains the situation as follows:

“While the Jewish Christians of Palestine, who kept the whole Jewish law, celebrated of course all the Jewish festivals, the heathen converts observed only the Sabbath, and, in remembrance of the closing scenes of our Saviour’s life, the Passover, though without the Jewish superstitions. Besides these, the Sunday, as the day of our Saviour’s resurrection, was devoted to religious worship” --- *Church History, Apostolic Age to A.D. 70*, Section 29. See also: A Compendium of Ecclesiastical History,” Vol. I, chap. 2, see. 30, p. 92. Edinburgh: 1846.

NOTICE, HERE, THAT PITMAN GIVES AN ASSESSMENT OF SABBATH-KEEPING FROM A BOOK THAT ONLY COVERS HISTORY TO 70 AD BUT SEEKS TO APPLY IT IN AN EXTENDED WAY THAT THIS SOURCE DOES NOT WARRANT. OF COURSE THE JEWISH CHURCHES KEPT THE SABBATH. IT IS IMPOSSIBLE FOR HISTORIANS TO KNOW EVERYTHING, AND ONE THING GIESELER DID NOT SEEM TO UNDERSTAND WAS THAT THE GENTILE CHRISTIANS, IN ORDER TO KEEP THE SABBATH, WOULD HAVE HAD TO BE CIRCUMCISED. ONCE CIRCUMCISED, IT IS LIKELY THAT THEY PARTICIPATED IN OTHER JEWISH CEREMONIES WITH THE OTHER JEWISH CHRISTIANS.

ALSO, WE CANNOT EXPECT ALL HISTORIANS TO HAVE A COMPLETELY ACCURATE PICTURE OF WHAT TOOK PLACE IN THE DISTANT PAST. THERE IS SO MUCH TO KNOW ABOUT THE SABBATH QUESTION THAT IT CAN TAKE DECADES OF A PERSON’S LIFE, EVEN NOW, TO GET THE CORRECT ANSWERS.

**Hadrian (76-138 AD):**

It is also well documented that the early Christian church continued to keep the Sabbath throughout Christendom for a very long time.

THIS STATEMENT IS A WHOPPER. IT IS WELL-DOCUMENTED THAT THE EARLY CHRISTIAN CHURCH KEPT THE SABBATH **FESTIVAL** FOR A VERY LONG TIME. IN FACT, THE EASTERN ORTHODOX FAMILY OF CHURCHES STILL DOES TO THIS DAY! WITH THE EXCEPTION OF THE JEWISH CHURCHES IN PALESTINE, WHICH CLUNG TO SABBATH-KEEPING UNTIL THE DESTRUCTION OF THE TEMPLE IN 70 AD, THE JEWISH-CHURCH RELATED NAZARENES, AND THE SOUTHERN COPTIC CHURCHES, SABBATH ABANDONMENT WAS NEARLY UNIVERSAL BY 50 AD AND UNIVERSAL BY 59 AD, ACCORDING TO SDA SABBATH SCHOLAR, DR. SAMUELE BACCHIOCCHI. THE EASTERN ORTHODOX CHURCHES, WITH THE EXCEPTION OF THE SOUTHERN COPTIC CHURCHES, NEVER KEPT THE SABBATH IN THE JEWISH MANNER.

Only in Rome and Alexandria did Sabbath observance start to wane in the early second century – primarily due to the anti-Jewish laws (to include laws against Sabbath observance) enacted by Emperor Hadrian (around 135 AD) – and growing sentiment against anything resembling Jewishness during that time.

THIS IS A COMMON DISHONEST MISQUOTE THAT IS THOROUGHLY DEBUNKED HERE:

<http://blog.theotokos.co.za/?p=1826>

HERE WE HAVE ONE ASSUMPTION PROVING ANOTHER ASSUMPTION. SABBATARIAN APOLOGISTS LIKE PITMAN BELIEVE THAT THE VAST MAJORITY OF CHRISTIANS KEPT THE JEWISH SABBATH FOR A VERY LONG TIME. KEEP THIS IN MIND ABOUT ROME. THE CHURCH AT ROME WAS FOUNDED AS AN OUTPOST OF THE EASTERN ORTHODOX CHURCH, WHICH NEVER KEPT THE JEWISH SABBATH, EVER. THE JEWISH PERSECUTION THEORY THAT DR. SAMUELE BACCHIOCCHI PROMOTED, AND WHICH PITMAN SEEMS TO ACCEPT, HAS BEEN REFUTED BY COMPETENT SCHOLARS AS WELL AS OUR OWN (LFG STAFF) RESEARCH.

IF PITMAN HAD READ *LYING FOR GOD*, HE WOULD HAVE BEEN ABLE TO REVIEW BOTH D. A. CARSON’S RESEARCH AND THE LFG STAFF’S ADDITIONAL RESEARCH THAT FULLY DISCREDITS ANY BASIS FOR THE JEWISH PERSECUTION THEORY. BUT DR. PITMAN REFUSES TO READ LFG. HE CHOOSES TO PICK CERTAIN PARTS OF IT THAT APPEAR TO LEND THEMSELVES TO CRITICISM.

THERE IS NO EVIDENCE THAT CHRISTIANS WERE PERSECUTED FOR KEEPING THE JEWISH SABBATH DURING THIS PERIOD OF TIME. THE ANSWER IS CLEAR. THEY DIDN’T HAVE TO ABANDON THE SABBATH TO ESCAPE ROMAN PERSECUTION FROM HADRIAN BECAUSE THEY WERE NOT KEEPING THE SABBATH TO BEGIN WITH.

So, while Hadrian did outlaw Sabbath observance in the early second century, this was primarily targeted at the Jews because of very bloody and costly Jewish revolts. Jerusalem was completely destroyed and then rebuilt as a Roman city with Roman temples. Jews were barred from even entering this city – while Christians were still allowed to enter. **The Christians themselves largely got around the anti-Sabbath laws by “doing good deeds” and being generally active on the Sabbath** – citing the activity of Jesus Himself on the Sabbath and how doing such activities for God was “lawful” to do on the Sabbath – as Jesus Himself point out.

Research has shown that during the second and third centuries various prominent leaders of the Christian communities endeavored, by being busy doing “divine work” on the Sabbath, to cope with Roman laws against Sabbath-keeping – to include Irenaeus (130-202 AD), Pothinus (87-177 AD), Tertullian (160-220 AD), Clement (150-215 AD), and Origen (185-254 AD).

NOW DR. PITMAN BECOMES HIS OWN HISTORIAN AND SUBMITS ANOTHER VARIATION ON THE THEME OF HOW THE SABBATH GOT CHANGED WITHOUT THE POPE DOING IT LIKE ELLEN WHITE SAID.

LET US REVIEW THE THEORIES OF SABBATH ABANDONMENT THAT HAVE BEEN REFUTED BY QUALIFIED SCHOLARS:

**CHURCH AT ROME - JEWISH PERSECUTION THEORY**

**DUAL DAY THEORY**

**OUT OF EASTERN THEORY**

**INFLUENCE OF SUN WORSHIP**

**POPE CHANGING THE SABBATH**

NOW WE HAVE PITMAN’S OWN THEORY: CHRISTIANS DID BUSY WORK ON THE SABBATH TO LOOK LIKE THEY WERE WORKING ON SABBATH SO THEY WOULD NOT BE KILLED AS A RESULT OF BEING MISTAKEN FOR JEWS WHO WERE DISOBEYING THE EMPEROR’S LAWS AGAINST THE JEWS KEEPING THE SABBATH IN THE ROMAN EMPIRE.

HERE ARE SOME OF THIS THEORY’S WEAKNESSES:

**THE ONLY BASIS HE HAS TO SUPPORT IT ARE A FEW REFERENCES BY CHRISTIAN WRITERS OF THE ERA, WHO SIMPLY MENTIONED THAT JESUS HAD SAID THAT THE DOING OF GOOD WORKS ON THE SABBATH WAS OK. A REVIEW OF THE WORKS OF THE CHRISTIAN WRITERS HE REFERENCES CONSIST OF SUCH REFERENCES. ALL THESE WRITERS SEEM TO MENTION THAT JESUS DID GOOD WORKS ON THE SABBATH, BUT NONE OF THEM, SO FAR AS WE CAN TELL, WROTE ABOUT GOING OUT ON THE SABBATH DAY TO DO GOOD WORKS LIKE JESUS DID.**

**IT ASSUMES THAT CHRISTIANS WHO WOULD RATHER BE THROWN TO THE LIONS THAN RECANT THEIR FAITH WOULD PARTICIPATE IN AN ACT OF DECEPTION TO SAVE THEIR NECKS.**

**ADVENTIST SCHOLARS HAVE NEVER STOOPED TO USE THIS ARGUMENT, AND THEY HAVE THOUGHT UP EVERY OTHER KIND OF REMOTELY PLAUSIBLE WAY TO EXPLAIN SABBATH ABANDONMENT, INCLUDING THE JEWISH PERSECUTION THEORY, TO WHICH PITMAN’S ARGUMENT IS RELATED.**

**IT IS AN UNNECESSARY IDEA TO BEGIN WITH, BECAUSE ALL THE CHRISTIANS WOULD HAVE TO DO TO SAVE THEMSELVES FROM DEATH, IN THIS CASE, WOULD BE TO ATTEND CHURCH ON SUNDAY TO INDICATE THEIR RELIGIOUS AFFILIATION.**

**THE CHURCHES IN THE EASTERN EMPIRE WERE OBSERVING THE SABBATH FESTIVAL ON A WIDESPREAD BASIS. THE ROMANS, UNDERSTANDING THAT THE CHRISTIANS MINIMIZED THEIR WORKING ON SUNDAYS TO ATTEND THE CELEBRATION ACTIVITIES ON SATURDAYS, WOULD OBSERVE A BEHAVIOR PATTERN OF A CHRISTIAN, RATHER THAN A JEW, BECAUSE CHRISTIANS TREATED BOTH SATURDAYS AND SUNDAYS AS SPECIAL-- BUT NEITHER ONE AS A SACRED DAY. (RECALL THAT THE DUAL DAY THEORY HAS BEEN THOROUGHLY DEBUNKED, SIMPLY BY ACHIEVING AN UNDERSTANDING OF THE NATURE OF THE SABBATH FESTIVAL.)**

CHRISTIANS AVOIDED PERSECUTION UNDER HADRIAN’S RULE BECAUSE THEY WERE NOT SABBATH-KEEPERS IN THE FIRST PLACE. JEWS WERE EASY TO TARGET SINCE SABBATH REQUIREMENT BY THEN REQUIRED MEETING IN THE SYNAGOGUE ON THE SABBATH. CHRISTIANS WERE NOT DOING THIS.

**Tertullian (160-220 AD):**

Tertullian pointed out:

“It is lawful to do good on the Sabbath” ([Mark 3:4](http://bib.ly/Mk3.4)) and went on to explain, “For when it says of the Sabbath-day, ‘In it thou shalt not do any work of thine,’ by the word thine it restricts the prohibition to human work—which everyone performs in his own employment or business—and not to divine work.”

However, Tertullian went on to attack Sabbath observance in more direct terms:

[L]et him who contends that the Sabbath is still to be observed as a balm of salvation, and circumcision on the eighth day . . . teach us that, for the time past, righteous men kept the Sabbath or practiced circumcision, and were thus rendered ‘friends of God.’ For if circumcision purges a man, since God made Adam uncircumcised, why did he not circumcise him, even after his sinning, if circumcision purges? . . . Therefore, since God originated Adam uncircumcised and unobservant of the Sabbath, consequently his offspring also, Abel, offering him sacrifices, uncircumcised and unobservant of the Sabbath, was by him [God] commended [[Gen. 4:1–7](http://bib.ly/Ge4.1-7), [Heb. 11:4](http://bib.ly/He11.4)]. . . . Noah also, uncircumcised—yes, and unobservant of the Sabbath—God freed from the deluge. For Enoch too, most righteous man, uncircumcised and unobservant of the Sabbath, he translated from this world, who did not first taste death in order that, being a candidate for eternal life, he might show us that we also may, without the burden of the law of Moses, please God.

RECALL THAT PITMAN CLAIMS EVIDENCE THAT TERTULLIAN WAS ONE OF THE CHRISTIANS WHO AVOIDED THE EMPEROR’S JEWISH PERSECUTION BY DOING BUSY WORK ON THE SABBATH TO MAKE IT LOOK LIKE HE WAS WORKING. THIS EVIDENCE DOES NOT QUALIFY HIM AS SOMEONE WHO REALLY WANTS TO KEEP THE SABBATH, BUT WHO IS AFRAID TO. PITMAN’S POSITION APPEARS INCONSISTENT BECAUSE TERTULLIAN DOES NOT BELIEVE IN SABBATH-KEEPING HIMSELF, AND OTHER CHRISTIANS VERY MUCH LIKE HIM AGREED TO BE FED TO THE LIONS RATHER THAN RECANT THEIR FAITH. KERRY WYNNE HAS READ TERTULLIAN’S COMPLETE WORKS AND HAS NEVER FOUND EVIDENCE TO SUPPORT PITMAN’S CLAIMS.

KERRY WYNNE, THEREFORE, JUDGES DR. PITMAN’S CLAIMS ABOUT TERTULLIAN TO BE IRRESPONSIBLE AND RECKLESS SCHOLARSHIP.

**Origen (185-254 AD):**

Likewise, Origen argued that Christian Sabbath observance should be different from Jewish Sabbath observance:

“It is fitting for whoever is righteous among the saints to keep also the **festival** of the Sabbath. Which is, indeed, the festival of the Sabbath, except that concerning which the Apostle said, ‘There remaineth therefore a sabbatismus, that is, a keeping of the Sabbath, to the people of God [[Hebrews 4:9](http://bib.ly/He4.9)]’. **Forsaking therefore the Judaic observance of the Sabbath**, let us see what sort of observance of the Sabbath is expected of the Christian. On the day of the Sabbath nothing of worldly acts ought to be performed…”--- Homily on [Numbers 23](http://bib.ly/Nu23), para. 4, in *Migne, Patrologia Græca*, Vol. 12, cols. 749, 750.

Beyond this, however, Origen argued that the Christian should live as if every day were holy to God, and clearly indicated that Sunday was considered a day of worship by Christians in his day – along with the Sabbath:

ORIGEN UNDERSTOOD THAT KEEPING THE SABBATH WAS NOT OBLIGATORY. THE SABBATH FESTIVAL WAS NOT THE SAME THING AS THE SABBATH. THE IMPLICATION HERE IS THAT IT WAS A FUNCTION OF THE CHURCH TO DETERMINE HOW ITS SABBATH FESTIVAL WAS TO BE OBSERVED--WHAT WAS TO BE EXPECTED OF THE CHRISTIAN IN THIS REGARD. LARRY DEAN POINTS OUT THAT THE SABBATH FESTIVAL IS THE SAME THING AS THE GREAT SABBATH OF HOLY WEEK. IT IS ALSO REFERRED TO AS “THE PREPARATION.”

“If it be objected to us on this subject that we ourselves are accustomed to observe certain days, as for example the Lord’s day, **the Preparation**, the Passover, or Pentecost, I have to answer, that to the perfect Christian, who is ever in his thoughts, words, and deeds serving his natural Lord, God the Word, all his days are the Lord’s, and he is always keeping the Lord’s day.” ---- *Origen Against Celsus*. Book 8 Chapter XXII.

SOUNDS LIKE ORIGEN HAD A GOOD TAKE ON PARTS OF THE GOSPEL, BUT HE WAS A HERETIC IN MANY AREAS. HE EVEN BELIEVED IN UNIVERSAL SALVATION.

**Clement (150-215 AD):**

Clement of Alexandria wrote in a similar manner regarding Sabbath observance for the Christian:

“For the teacher of him who speaks and of him who hears is one—who waters both the mind and the word. **Thus the Lord did not hinder from doing good while keeping the Sabbath**; but allowed us to communicate of those divine mysteries, and of that holy light to those who are able to receive them.”

APPARENTLY DR. PITMAN IS USING THIS QUOTE FROM CLEMENT AS EVIDENCE THAT CLEMENT RAN AROUND DOING GOOD BUSY WORK ON THE SABBATH, AS A CHRISTIAN BELIEVER, TO MAKE IT APPEAR THAT HE WAS WORKING ON THE SABBATH SO HE COULD ESCAPE THE ROMAN PERSECUTION OF THE JEWS. IF SO, I THINK HE IS STRETCHING THINGS WAY TOO FAR. IT DOES NOT APPEAR TO CONSTITUTE EVIDENCE OF SUCH.

Of course, so far this seems fairly straightforward. However, Clement goes on to argue more clearly along Gnostic lines as follows:

“The eight day appears rightly to be named the seventh, and to be the true Sabbath, but the seventh to be a working day.”---Rev. A.A. Phelps, in *An Argument for the Perpetuity of the Sabbath*, p. 159

Here Clement argues that Sunday is really the seventh day and that the seventh day (Sabbath) is really the sixth day – and goes on to explain that Sunday is a work day of ordinary labor while Saturday remains a day of rest. Clement proceeds at length to show the sacredness and importance of the number six – which for him is the Saturday the Sabbath. ([Link](https://m.egwwritings.org/en/book/1122.318#345))

It is also a striking coincidence that the first mention of Sunday as a mystic “eighth day” should be found in the Gnostic pseudo-Barnabas ([Link](http://www.educatetruth.com/featured/christians-and-the-sabbath/#Epistle-of-Barnabas-140-150-AD)), and that the first mention of the term “Lord’s Day” as a mystic day typifying the renewed life should be made by the Gnostic philosopher Clement of Alexandria – the very one who first endorsed this pseudo-epistle as valid scripture. He was also **the first to forward the solar day of the Pagans**

INTERRUPTING PITMAN HERE FOR A MINUTE. THE PAGANS NEVER HAD ANY DAY OF WORSHIP FOR THE SUN, NOT EVEN SUNDAY. SUNDAY WAS THE NAME GIVEN TO ONE OF THE DAYS OF THE WEEK. THIS IS A SUBTLE SUGGESTION THAT THE CHRISTIANS WERE TRYING TO LINK THE WORSHIP OF THE TRUE GOD TO THE DAY OF THE PAGAN WORSHIP OF THE SUN. NOTHING LIKE THIS EVER HAPPENED. AS USUAL, SEE LFG, 11TH EDITION, FOR THE STORY.

**as the mystical “eighth day**” of the Lord (represented by Sunday and the resurrection with Christ into a new world and a new eternal age of light).

“And they purify themselves seven days, the period in which creation was consummated. For on the seventh day the rest is celebrated; and on the eighth, he brings a **propitiation**, as it is written in Ezekiel, according to which **propitiation** the promise is to be received.” --- *Clement*, Book iv. chap 25.

Again, the following quote is the *first* instance in the writings of the Christian fathers in which the term “the Lord’s day” is expressly applied to *Sunday*.

THE FIRST RECORD OF CHRISTIANS WORSHIPPING ON THE LORD’S DAY IS FOUND IN THE *DIDACHE*. EUROPEAN SCHOLARS TEND TO DATE THIS DOCUMENT TO AS EARLY AS 50 AD. AMERICAN SCHOLARS TEND TO DATE IT MORE LIKE 85 TO 100 AD. 50 AD IS REASONABLE SINCE SDA SABBATH SCHOLAR, DR. SAMUELE BACCHIOCCHI CONCEDED THAT SABBATH ABANDONMENT WAS ALMOST UNIVERSAL BY 50 AD. (RECALL THAT HE DID SO IN HIS ORAL DEFENSE OF HIS DOCTORAL DISSERTATION AT THE GREGORIAN PONTIFICAL UNIVERSITY AT THE VATICAN.)

ALSO, ST. JOHN, IN THE BOOK OF REVELATION, MENTIONED BEING IN VISION ON THE LORD’S DAY, AND THIS BOOK WAS WRITTEN BETWEEN 90 AD AND 100 AD. SEE OUR BOOK, *LYING FOR GOD*, FOR DOCUMENTATION OF THESE TWO ITEMS.

However, Clement does not say that he inherited this concept from Saint John or any other apostle of Christ. Rather, he finds authority for this in the writings of the Greek philosopher *Plato*, of all people, whom Clement thinks spoke of this concept *prophetically*!

And the Lord’s day Plato prophetically speaks of in the tenth book of the *Republic*, in these words: ‘

And when seven days have passed to each of them in the meadow, on the eighth day they are to set out and arrive in four days,’By the meadow is to be understood the fixed sphere, as being a mild and genial spot, and the locality of the pious; and by the seven days each motion of the seven planets, and the whole practical art which speeds to the end of the rest. But after the wandering orbs the journey leads to Heaven, that is, to the eighth motion and day. And he says that souls are gone on the fourth day, pointing out the passage through the four elements.” ---*Clement*, Book v. chap 14.

By the “eighth day” to which Clement here applies the name of the “Lord’s Day” is no doubt intended the first day of the week.

PLATO (428/427 OR 424/423 TO 348/347 BCE) LIVED AT A TIME WHEN WE DO NOT KNOW HOW MANY DAYS WERE ASSIGNED TO WEEKS. SEVEN DAYS IS CERTAINLY POSSIBLE. LARRY DEAN RESEARCHED GREEK CALENDARS FOR OUR 11TH EDITION OF *LYING FOR GOD* AND REPORTED THE FOLLOWING:

There is another interesting reason why Sabbath-keeping would have met with tremendous resistance from the Greeks, should Paul have been foolish enough to push it on them. Greece was a “nation” of city-states more than a unified nation. These city-states were affiliated mostly by having a common language. Each city-state had its own calendar. These calendars started the year on vastly different dates, had “weeks” of varying numbers of days, and were corrected periodically to correlate with the seasons in different ways. There were Jews living in Greece, but a very large portion of them were Hellenized and had ceased to practice the Jewish religion. A traveling Sabbath-keeping Jew or Christian would have found it nearly impossible to keep a fixed Sabbath day. For example, he or she might keep Sabbath one day, travel two days to another Greek city only to find the people were keeping the Sabbath on the day of their arrival. Four different calendars were used simultaneously just within the city-state of Athens!

THE HISTORY OF THE ATTIC CALENDAR (THINK THE COUNTRY OF ATTICA) IS INTERESTING, AND IT WOULD NOT BE LIKELY TO BE OF ASSISTANCE TO HIM IN HIS AGENDA REGARDING THE IDEAS OF CLEMENT. WE ENCOURAGE OUR READERS TO STUDY THE *WIKIPEDIA* ARTICLE ON THE ATTIC CALENDAR. FIRST OF ALL, IT CONFIRMS THAT PRIOR TO 500 BCE, THE GREEKS USED A LUNAR CALENDAR IN WHICH EACH NEW MONTH STARTED WITH THE FIRST SIGHTING OF THE NEW MOON. PITMAN DOES NOT LIKE LUNAR CALENDARS BECAUSE OF THE FACT THAT GOD GAVE THE HEBREWS THE SABBATH WHEN THE WHOLE WORLD “RAN” ON THE LUNAR CALENDAR INDICATES THAT GOD’S ORIGINAL SABBATH WAS INTENDED TO BE KEPT ACCORDING TO VARIABLE LUNAR WEEKS. WITH THIS IDEA IN MIND, CONSIDER HOW LIKELY IT IS THAT PLATO WAS REFERRING TO THE 7TH DAY OF A FIXED SEVEN-DAY WEEK. IT IS POSSIBLE, WE ADMIT, SINCE SEVEN DAY WEEKS HAVE ALWAYS ACCOMPANIED THE LUNAR METHOD OF DETERMINING THE MONTHS:

Athenians lived under a number of simultaneous calendars that were used to fix days for different purposes. How much each calendar meant to an individual must have depended on how they lived. They may be set out as follows:

* A festival calendar of 12 months based on the cycle of the moon
* A [democratic](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Athenian_democracy) state calendar of 10 arbitrary months
* An agricultural calendar of [seasons](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Season) using star risings to fix points in time

However, having presented arguments in favor of the *eighth day*, Clement, in the very next sentence, tries to establish, from the Greek philosophers no less, the sacredness of that *seventh* *day*. **This shows that whatever regard he might have for the eighth day, he certainly thought of the seventh day as sacred as well…**

WE ARE IN DIFFICULT TERRITORY HERE. PITMAN LINKS CLEMENT TO GNOSTICISM, AND CLEMENT LIKELY WAS HIGHLY INFLUENCED BY THE GNOSTICS. HOWEVER, THE GNOSTICS GREATLY SPIRITUALIZED SABBATH-KEEPING IN A MANNER THAT COULD BE ROUGHLY COMPARED TO THE WRITER OF HEBREWS 4. TO SAY THAT CLEMENT VIEWED THE 7TH DAY AS “SACRED” IS REALLY STRETCHING THINGS. IS IS LIKELY THAT CLEMENT’S SPIRITUALIZATION OF THE SABBATH DOES NOT REPRESENT THE CREATION OF A SACRED SABBATH ANY MORE THAN THE EASTERN ORTHODOX CHURCH’S HONORING OF IT AS A CELEBRATION FESTIVAL.

But the seventh day is recognized as sacred, not by the Hebrews only, but also by the Greeks; according to which the whole world of all animals and plants revolves.

Hesiod says of it:-

‘The first, and fourth, and seventh days were held sacred.’

And again: ‘And on the seventh the sun’s resplendent orb.’

And Homer: ‘And on the seventh then came the sacred day.’

And: ‘The seventh was sacred.’

And again: ‘It was the seventh day, and all things were accomplished.’

And again: ‘And on the seventh morn we leave the stream of Acheron.’

Callimachus the poet also writes: ‘It was the seventh morn, and they had all things done.’

And again: ‘Among good days is the seventh day, and the seventh race.’ And: ‘The seventh is among the prime, and the seventh is perfect.’

And: ‘Now all the seven were made in starry heaven, In circles shining as the years appear.’

The *Elegies of Solon*, too, intensely deify the seventh day.

*Clement*, Book v. chap 14.

See also the review of J.N. Andrews: [Link](https://m.egwwritings.org/en/book/1122.318#335)

IN CONCLUSION REGARDING PITMAN’S TREATMENT OF CLEMENT, WE NOTICED THAT MOST OF HIS QUOTES ARE FROM A SEVENTH-DAY ADVENTIST WEBSITE THAT FEATURES THE WRITINGS OF ELLEN G. WHITE, THE FALSE SEVENTH-DAY ADVENTIST PROPHETESS. THE SOURCE OF PITMAN’S INFORMATION ON CLEMENT IS SECONDARILY OBTAINED FROM ELLEN WHITE’S ARM-CHAIR CHURCH HISTORIAN, J. N. ANDREWS. THUS, YOU GET A BIAS FROM THE FIRST ARM CHAIR SDA HISTORIAN, AND THEN YOU GET SOME ADDITIONAL SABBATARIAN BIAS FROM DR. PITMAN.

ADVENTISTS, INCLUDING ANDREWS AND PITMAN, WOULD LIKE US TO BELIEVE THAT THE 7-DAY WEEK THAT IS SO PREVALENT AMONG HEATHEN CIVILIZATIONS COMES FROM A DIM MEMORY OF THE SABBATH IN THE GARDEN OF EDEN. WE KNOW NOW, THAT THERE WAS NO SABBATH TILL THE TIME OF THE EXODUS. FURTHERMORE, WE KNOW THAT GOD SAID THAT HUMAN BEINGS COULD BE DETERMINING THEIR SACRED DAYS ACCORDING TO THE MOVEMENTS OF THE SUN AND MOON.

THE SEVEN-DAY WEEK IS SO PREVALENT BECAUSE OF THE LUNAR CALENDAR OR A CONCEPT OF MYTHICAL ASTRONOMY FEATURING THE NUMBER “SEVEN.” NOTICE WHAT *WIKIPEDIA* SAYS ABOUT THE GREEKS AND THE LUNAR CALENDAR:

The Attic calendar was an exclusively local phenomenon, used to regulate the internal affairs of the Athenians, with little relevance to the outside world. For example, just across the border in [Boeotia](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Boeotia), the months had different names, and the year even began in mid-winter. In Athens, the year began six months later, just after mid-summer. Furthermore, while Greek months were supposed to begin with the first sighting of the [new moon](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/New_moon), it was determined locally and with a degree of variability. In many years, the months in the two communities would have more or less coincided, but there is no sign that they tried to keep the days of the month exactly aligned, as they would have seen no reason to do so.

The divide between these neighbouring calendars perhaps reflected the traditional hostility between the two communities. Had the Boeotians been speakers of an [Ionic](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ionic_dialect) dialect, like the one spoken in Athens, there would have been overlap in the names of months. An example is the island of [Delos](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Delos), where the calendar shared four out of twelve month-names with Athens, but not in the same places in the year. There, even though the island was under some degree of Athenian control from around 479 to 314 BC, the year started, as with the Boeotians, at [midwinter](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Winter_solstice).

WE WOULD SAY THAT THIS WHOLE DISCUSSION OF CLEMENT VERSUS THE SABBATH HAS BEEN OF MINIMAL VALUE TO EITHER PARTY.

**Irenaeus (130-202 AD):**

Irenaeus also acknowledged that Christ did not do away with the Decalogue or the law of the Sabbath within the Decalogue.

“Perfect righteousness was conferred neither by any other legal ceremonies. The decalogue however was not cancelled by Christ, but is always in force: men were never released from its commandments.” (ANF, Bk. IV, Ch. XVI, p. 480)

He emphasized, in contrast to the common Jewish position, however, that Jesus said, “It is lawful to do good on the Sabbath” ([Matt. 12:12](http://bib.ly/Mt12.12), NKJV). It followed, then, that humanity need not be idle on the Sabbath:

“And therefore the Lord reproved those who unjustly blamed Him for having healed upon the Sabbath-days. For He did not make void, but fulfilled the law. . . . And again, the law did not forbid those who were hungry on the Sabbath-days to take food lying ready at hand: it did, however, forbid them to reap and to gather into barns.”

Beyond this, however, Irrenaeus argued that Sabbath observance, on the 7th-day, was not really necessary – since, according to him, the Patriarchs before Moses did not observe the Sabbath:

Abraham himself, without circumcision and without observance of Sabbaths, believed God, and it was imputed unto him for righteousness; and he was called the friend of God. [James 2:23](http://bib.ly/Jm2.23) Then, again, Lot, without circumcision, was brought out from Sodom, receiving salvation from God. So also did Noah, pleasing God, although he was uncircumcised, receive the dimensions [of the ark], of the world of the second race [of men]. Enoch, too, pleasing God, without circumcision, discharged the office of God’s legate to the angels although he was a man, and was translated, and is preserved until now as a witness of the just judgment of God, because the angels when they had transgressed fell to the earth for judgment, but the man who pleased [God] was translated for salvation. Moreover, all the rest of the multitude of those righteous men who lived before Abraham, and of those patriarchs who preceded Moses, were justified independently of the things above mentioned, and without the law of Moses. As also Moses himself says to the people in Deuteronomy: The Lord your God formed a covenant in Horeb. The Lord formed not this covenant with your fathers, but for you.” [Deuteronomy 5:2](http://bib.ly/Dt5.2)--- Iranaeus, *Against Heresies*, (Book IV, Chapter 16 – [Link](http://www.newadvent.org/fathers/0103416.htm))

IRENAEUS GIVES DR. PITMAN A GOOD BIBLE STUDY ON HOW EASY IT IS TO SEE FROM SCRIPTURE THAT THERE WAS NO SABBATH UNTIL THE EXODUS. IT DOESN’T TAKE EXPERTISE IN ANCIENT HEBREW TO UNDERSTAND THIS PRINCIPLE. MOSES WAS VERY CLEAR. NO TEN COMMANDMENTS-- THE COVENANT-- UNTIL THE EXODUS. HOW CAN YOU CONSTRUCT A CREDIBLE SABBATARIAN BELIEF SYSTEM WITHOUT A SABBATH IN GENESIS? THE ANSWER IS THAT YOU CAN’T.

**Justin Martyr (100-165 AD):**

[NOTE THAT ANOTHER EARLY CHURCH WRITER FROM ABOUT THIS TIME, ST. IGNATIUS OF ANTIOCH WILL BE COVERED LATER BY DR. PITMAN BECAUSE OF THE ALLEGATIONS OF MANUSCRIPT FRAUD THAT SURROUND HIS WRITINGS.]

Of course, others took it a step further and started to allegorize the meaning and purpose of the Sabbath – according to the teachings of the Gnostics which heavily influenced those in Rome and Alexandria beginning within the 2nd Century. For example, Justin Martyr wrote:

“The Lawgiver is present, yet you do not see Him; to the poor the Gospel is preached, the blind see, yet you do not understand. You have now need of a second circumcision, though you glory greatly in the flesh. The new law requires you to keep perpetual sabbath, and you, because you are idle for one day, suppose you are pious, not discerning why this has been commanded you: and if you eat unleavened bread, you say the will of God has been fulfilled. The Lord our God does not take pleasure in such observances: if anyone has impure hands, let him wash and be pure; if there is any perjured person or a thief among you, let him cease to be so; if any adulterer, let him repent; then he has kept the sweet and true sabbaths of God. “

Dialogue with Trypho the Jew Chapter XII

For we too would observe the fleshly circumcision, and the Sabbaths, and in short all the feasts, if we did not know for what reason they were enjoined you,—namely, on account of your transgressions and the hardness of your hearts. For if we patiently endure all things contrived against us by wicked men and demons, so that even amid cruelties unutterable, death and torments, we pray for mercy to those who inflict such things upon us, and do not wish to give the least retort to any one, even as the new Lawgiver commanded us: how is it, Trypho, that we would not observe those rites which do not harm us, —I speak of fleshly circumcision, and Sabbaths, and feasts

Dialogue with Trypho the Jew Chapter XVIII

“Wherefore, Trypho, I will proclaim to you, and to those who wish to become proselytes, the divine message which I heard from that man. Do you see that the elements are not idle, and keep no Sabbaths? Remain as you were born. **For if there was no need of circumcision before Abraham, or of the observance of Sabbaths, of feasts and sacrifices, before Moses; no more need is there of them now, after that, according to the will of God, Jesus Christ the Son of God has been born without sin, of a virgin sprung from the stock of Abraham.** For when Abraham himself was in uncircumcision, he was justified and blessed by reason of the faith which he reposed in God, as the Scripture tells. Moreover, the Scriptures and the facts themselves compel us to admit that He received circumcision for a sign, and not for righteousness…

**As, then, circumcision began with Abraham, and the Sabbath and sacrifices and offerings and feasts with Moses**, and it has been proved they were enjoined on account of the hardness of your people’s heart, so it was necessary, in accordance with the Father’s will, that they should have an end in Him who was born of a virgin, of the family of Abraham and tribe of Judah, and of David; in Christ the Son of God, who was proclaimed as about to come to all the world, to be the everlasting law and the everlasting covenant, even as the forementioned prophecies show.” ---*The Second Apology of Justin for the Christians*, Addressed to the Roman Senate. Chapter XXIII and XLIII.

As an aside, if Sunday was known as the “Lord’s day” during the last of the first and the early part of the second century, how can we explain the fact that the two strongest advocates of Sunday observance in the second century, Barnabas and Justin Martyr (in fact, the only ones who actually denounced Sabbath observance and urged the observance of Sunday in that period – most of the rest of the church leaders and members during this time clearly continued to observe the Sabbath day as a day of worship) never referred to Sunday as “the Lord’s day”?

PITMAN FORGETS THAT SABBATH ABANDONMENT WAS NEARLY COMPLETE BY 50 AD AND COMPLETE BY 59 AD. EVEN IF WE TAKE DR. BACCHIOCCHI’S 140 AD FROM HIS BOOK, *FROM SABBATH TO SUNDAY*, THERE IS NO POSSIBLE WAY THE MAJORITY OF CHRISTIANS WERE KEEPING THE SABBATH. THE ONLY PLACE THE SABBATH WAS KEPT BY CHRISTIANS IN SIGNIFICANT NUMBERS WAS THE CHURCH AT JERUSALEM AND THE SOUTHERN COPTS IN ETHIOPIA. AGAIN, LFG OFFERS TWO CHAPTERS THAT DISCUSSES THE SABBATH-KEEPING OF THE SOUTHERN COPTS.

PITMAN CLAIMS THAT THESE EARLY CHRISTIANS NEVER REFERRED TO SUNDAY AS THE LORD’S DAY. BIBLICAL SCHOLARSHIP AND EARLY CHURCH HISTORY IS SQUARELY AGAINST HIM. THE *DIDACHE*, WHICH IS BELIEVED BY AMERICAN SCHOLARS TO HAVE BEEN COMPOSED AS EARLY AT 50 AD AND BY EUROPEAN SCHOLARS PERHAPS 65 AD TO 100 AD, REFERS TO SUNDAY AS THE LORD’S DAY. PITMAN COULD HAVE READ ALL ABOUT THIS IN A SPECIAL SECTION OF LFG. ST. JOHN REFERS TO THE LORD’S DAY IN THE BOOK OF REVELATION, AND IN VIEW OF THE CULTURE OF THE DAY IN WHICH HE WROTE THIS BOOK, AND IN VIEW OF THE LINGUISTIC STUDIES THAT HAVE BEEN DONE, IT IS CLEAR THAT ST. JOHN REFERRED TO SUNDAY AS THE LORD’S DAY.

IN THE FIRST PLACE, THE TERM “LORD’S DAY” ALWAYS MEANT SUNDAY TO CHRISTIANS BECAUSE IT WAS THE DAY THAT CHRIST ROSE FROM THE DEAD. THIS FACT, IN ISOLATION, DOES NOT, IN ITSELF, PROVE THAT CHRISTIANS WERE WORSHIPPING ON SUNDAY.

Although they were trying to find a reason for observing Sunday, yet they always referred to it simply as the first day, or the eighth day; and in one instance Justin used the heathen expression, “he tou heliou hemera,” the day of the sun, in referring to it. If Sunday was then known as “The Lord’s Day,” and these men were urging the observance of it as a replacement for the Sabbath, why did they not use that title, and cite the apostle John as their example? All this seems to indicate that these men and their associates knew nothing about Sunday as “The Lord’s Day.”

SABBATARIAN ASSUMPTIONS GET THEM INTO A LOT OF TROUBLE WITH LOGIC AND THE FACTS OF HISTORY. WHILE MANY OF THE JEWISH CHURCHES CONTINUED TO KEEP THE SABBATH FOR A GOOD WHILE, THE GENTILE CHURCHES PROBABLY RARELY DID PRIOR TO AD 50 AND VIRTUALLY NEVER DID AFTER 59 AD. GENTILE CHRISTIANS COULD NOT KEEP THE SABBATH WITHOUT BEING CIRCUMCISED. THIS IS A FACT OF JUDAISM ITSELF AND THE ANCIENT HEBREW LANGUAGE, PLUS THE *MISHNAH* PART OF THE ORAL LAW WHICH JESUS HIMSELF VALIDATED THROUGH HIS COMMAND THAT HIS FOLLOWERS OBEY THE TEACHINGS OF THE PHARISEES. THE PHARISEES TAUGHT THAT THE *MISHNAH* WAS THE ONLY PART OF THE ORAL LAW THAT WAS INSPIRED BY GOD.

SUNDAY WAS NEVER VIEWED AS A REPLACEMENT FOR THE SABBATH! THE LAW OF MOSES, WHICH THE JEWS ACCEPT AS THE LAW OF GOD, REQUIRES THAT NO WORK BE DONE ON THE WEEKLY SABBATH. THE EARLY CHRISTIANS WORKED ON THE SABBATH WITH THE EXCEPTION OF A FEW ISOLATED GROUPS OF CHRISTIANS, INCLUDING THE ST. COLUMBUS CHRISTIANS IN SCOTLAND PRIOR TO THE REIGN OF QUEEN MARGARET.

In any case, it is quite evident that the idea of being able to keep the Sabbath without actually being “idle,” as were the Jews, was rather widespread among the early second century Christians – despite those like Justin Martyr who wanted to give up the concept of Sabbath observance altogether. Christians during this time faced the constant possibility that, because of some adverse event, the pagans would rise up against them and accuse them, yet again, of causing the gods to become angry. Thus, Christian leaders did what they could to demonstrate by their lives that they were upright, noble citizens – not at all like the unruly Jews.

PITMAN DOES NOT CITE ANY REFERENCES FOR THIS THEORY, SO IT MUST BE HIS OWN PERSONAL INTERPRETATION OF THE FACTS. HE WILL NOT FIND ANY COMPETENT SCHOLARS AGREEING WITH HIM. ONCE MORE, THE ASSUMPTION THAT SABBATH-KEEPING WAS THE NORMAL THING FOR A CHRISTIAN TO DO CAUSES HIM TO INTERPRET THE FACTS WITH A BIAS THAT IS NOT SUPPORTED BY SCHOLARS. IF DR. PITMAN HAD READ *LYING FOR GOD* FROM COVER TO COVER, HE WOULD HAVE LEARNED ABOUT THE HUGE IMPORTANCE OF THE CONCEPT OF THE SABBATH FESTIVAL. THE DUAL DAY THEORY OF SEVENTH-DAY ADVENTISTS HAS BEEN DEBUNKED FOR DECADES BY COMPETENT SCHOLARS. THIS THEORY SUGGESTS THAT CHRISTIANS HELD BOTH SATURDAY AND SUNDAY TO BE SACRED AND GRADUALLY GAVE UP SATURDAY IN FAVOR OF SUNDAY FOR REASONS THAT ARE ASSUMPTIONS-- ASSUMPTIONS WHICH HAVE BEEN DISPROVED, ONCE AGAIN, BY COMPETENT SCHOLARS.

IT IS CLEAR FROM A VARIETY OF SOURCES THAT PERHAPS CHRISTIANS WERE NOT CERTAIN WHAT TO DO WITH THE SABBATH, BUT ONE THING THEY DID KNOW ABOUT IT WAS THAT IT WASN’T SACRED. IT VERY EARLY BECAME AN INSTITUTION OF THE CHURCH, AND THE QUESTIONS ABOUT IT WERE MORE LITURGICAL THAN DOCTRINAL. SEE LFG 11TH EDITION FOR THIS DOCUMENTATION.

All this taken into account sufficiently distinguished the Christians from the Jews regarding Sabbath observance in the eyes of the Romans who were, during Hadrian’s time, primarily targeting the Jews themselves. Also, Hadrian’s laws were not evenly enforced throughout the Roman Empire.

PITMAN’S THEORY CASTIGATES THE CHARACTER OF THE EARLY CHRISTIANS WITH A BACK-HANDED SLAP. SUPPOSEDLY THESE PEOPLE, WHO WERE WILLING TO BE EATEN BY LIONS RATHER THAN DISOWN CHRIST, WERE WILLING TO COMPROMISE WHAT PITMAN BELIEVES IS PERHAPS THE MOST IMPORTANT LAW OF ALL? ELLEN G. WHITE TEACHES THAT THE SABBATH COMMANDMENT IS THE MOST IMPORTANT COMMANDMENT, AND PITMAN APPEARS TO BELIEVE IN ELLEN G. WHITE.

ONCE MORE DR. PITMAN INTERPRETS THINGS BY PROVING ONE ASSUMPTION WITH ANOTHER ASSUMPTION. WE HAVE DISCUSSED THIS VERY THING BEFORE. SABBATH ABANDONMENT WAS VIRTUALLY UNIVERSAL BY 59 AD, ACCORDING TO THE MOST FAMOUS SABBATH SCHOLAR THE SEVENTH-DAY ADVENTIST CHURCH EVER HAD-- DR. SAMUELE BACCHIOCCHI. DR. BACCHIOCCHI HAD ACCESS TO ALL OF THE VATICAN LIBRARIES. AFTER DOING ALL OF HIS RESEARCH FOR HIS DOCTORATE IN CHURCH HISTORY, HE CONCLUDED THAT EVEN BY 50 AD AND THE COUNCIL OF JERUSALEM, SABBATH ABANDONMENT WAS NEARLY UNIVERSAL AND THAT AS A RESULT OF THIS COUNCIL, SABBATH ABANDONMENT WAS UNIVERSAL BY 59 AD.

IN SHORT, CHRISTIANS WERE NOT KEEPING THE SABBATH IN SIGNIFICANT NUMBERS, AND THIS IS WHY CHRISTIANS DID NOT DIE ALONG WITH THE JEWS, WHO WERE KEEPING THE SABBATH AGAINST THE ROYAL DECREE.

However, there is no doubt that the various attitudes of Christians relating to the Sabbath laws of Rome during the second and third centuries paved the way for the more drastic changes that took place in the fourth century, especially during the reign of Emperor Constantine.

IF YOU START WITH THE WRONG PREMISE, YOU ARE EXTREMELY UNLIKELY TO GET THE RIGHT ANSWER. DR. PITMAN DOES NOT HAVE THE RIGHT ANSWER. HE IS THE VICTIM OF THE GIANT SEVENTH-DAY ADVENTIST PROPAGANDA MACHINE, WHICH WIELDS SUCH POWER THAT THE MEMBERS OF THIS CULT CANNOT POSSIBLY CONCEIVE OF A HOLY, GOD-FEARING INSTITUTION LIKE THE SEVENTH-DAY ADVENTIST CHURCH LYING AND DECEIVING ITS OWN MEMBERS IN REGARD TO THESE THINGS.

DR.PITMAN, HOW CAN THERE POSSIBLY BE MORE DRASTIC CHANGES PAVED BY THE EVENTS IN THE SECOND AND THIRD CENTURIES WHEN SABBATH ABANDONMENT WAS UNIVERSAL BY 59 AD? TAKE EVEN SAMUELE BACCHIOCCHI’S BOOK, *FROM SABBATH TO SUNDAY*. EVEN THIS BOOK CONCEDES A TIMEFRAME OF 135-140 AD FOR SABBATH ABANDONMENT, AND SDA ARM-CHAIR HISTORIAN, J.N. ANDREWS, CONCEDED 200 AD BACK IN THE MID 1800’S.

CONSTANTINE’S SUNDAY LAW DID NOTHING MORE THAN SUPPORT A PRACTICE THAT HAD GONE ON SINCE ABOUT 59 AD, AND THAT WAS SUNDAY OBSERVANCE, NOT SUNDAY-KEEPING. SUNDAY WAS NEVER CONSIDERED A REPLACEMENT DAY FOR THE SABBATH. THIS IDEA DID NOT APPEAR UNTIL AROUND THE 1500’S IN HOLLAND, AND THEN THIS HERESY WAS EXPORTED TO ENGLAND, WHERE IT PRECIPITATED THE SABBATARIAN CRISIS OF THE CHURCH OF ENGLAND DURING THE REIGN OF CHARLES I, WHO SUCCEEDED KING JAMES. YOU CAN READ ALL ABOUT THIS IN LFG.

Never the less, Sabbath-keeping, the original position of the Church, had already spread west into Europe from Palestine. It spread East into India…(Mingana, *Early Spread of Christianity*, Vol. 10, p. 460) and then into China.

THE NOTION THAT THE ST. THOMAS CHRISTIANS OF INDIA KEPT THE SABBATH MAY BE BASED ON A STATEMENT FOUND IN *THE GOSPEL OF THOMAS* THAT SUGGESTS THAT HE WAS A SABBATH KEEPER. MICHAEL MORRISON, A BIBLICAL RESEARCHER FOR THE GRACE COMMUNION INTERNATIONAL DENOMINATION, SUGGESTS THIS EXPLANATION, BASED ON HIS RESEARCH OF MULTIPLE SOURCES. THE SYRIAC-MALENKARA CHURCH THAT ST. THOMAS FOUNDED OFFICIALLY REJECTS THE NOTION THAT IT EVER KEPT THE SABBATH:

Irenaeus, like Justin, said that the patriarchs before Moses did not keep the Sabbath.3 But he also said that they kept the Decalogue and that Christians also had to!4 This discrepancy can be explained in two ways. Bauckham suggests that Irenaeus used the term “Decalogue” loosely, as synonymous with the natural law, as suggested in 4.16.3.5 Another possibility, which I prefer, is that Irenaeus considered a moral person to be de facto keeping the Sabbath command, as suggested in 4.16.1 and in another work: “Nor will he be commanded to leave idle one day of rest, who is constantly keeping sabbath, that is, giving homage to God in the temple of God, which is man’s body, and at all times doing the works of justice.”6

As another item of evidence probably from the second century, let us consider the Gospel of Thomas 27: “If you do not fast as regards the world, you will not find the kingdom. If you do not observe the Sabbath as a Sabbath, you will not see the father.”7 The meaning here is debatable, since Gnostics often gave words unusual meanings. Everything needed an “interpretation.”8 This can be seen in Thomas 27. Fasting “as regards the world” does not mean ordinary fasting, but avoiding worldly sins. Similarly, it was not sufficient to say, “observe the Sabbath.” The words “as a Sabbath” may suggest an esoteric meaning, such as cessation of sin.9

MINGANA PROBABLY SINCERELY BELIEVED THAT THE ST. THOMAS CHRISTIANS WERE SABBATH-KEEPERS, BUT THE FCT THAT THEY WERE NOT HAS BEEN KNOWN FOR A VERY LONG TIME. EVEN D. M. CANRIGHT, THE CONTEMPORARY ANTAGONIST OF ELLEN G. WHITE, PROVIDED A WELL-RESEARCHED STUDY THAT PROVED THAT THE EASTERN CHURCH NEVER KEPT THE SABBATH. SABBATH-KEEPING DID NOT SPREAD FROM THE EAST TO THE WEST. KEEP IN MIND THAT THE SEAT OF THE WESTERN CHURCH, ROME, AT FIRST WAS NO MORE THAN A MISSION STATION ESTABLISHED BY THE EASTERN ORTHODOX CHURCH-- THE ORIGINAL CHURCH. THE EASTERN ORTHODOX CHURCH HAS RECORDS GOING BACK A VERY LONG TIME, IF NOT TO ITS VERY BEGINNING, AND THERE IS NEVER A TIME WHEN IT KEPT THE JEWISH SABBATH. IT WAS BIG ON OBSERVING THE SABBATH FESTIVAL, AS IT STILL DOES TODAY.

LFG 11TH EDITION CITES CANRIGHT’S STUDY AS WELL AS OUR OWN ORIGINAL RESEARCH. ONE OF OUR CO-AUTHORS, LARRY DEAN, IS A MEMBER OF THE EASTERN ORTHODOX CHURCH. DEAN, A RETIRED DEFENSE ATTORNEY, HAS PROVIDED US WITH STUDIES THAT DEMONSTRATE TO THE POINT OF OVER-KILL THAT SABBATH-KEEPING DID NOT SPREAD FROM THE EAST TO THE WEST.

WHAT PITMAN HAS DONE, HERE, IS TO GO THROUGH AVAILABLE WRITINGS OF HISTORIANS IN SEARCH OF ONES WHO SAY THINGS THAT SUPPORT HIS PET THEORY-- THAT SABBATH-KEEPING WAS THE NORM FOR GENTILE CHURCHES IN THE BEGINNING. IT TAKES THOUSANDS OF HOURS OF RESEARCH TO GET TO THE BOTTOM OF THESE KIND OF THINGS, AND THAT IS WHAT THE CO-AUTHORS AND RESEARCH COLLABORATORS OF LFG HAVE DONE OVER A PERIOD OF TEN YEARS. WE LOOK THROUGH HISTORICAL RECORDS, NOT TO PROVE ANY PARTICULAR POINT, BUT TO GET TO THE TRUTH.

**Theophilus, Bishop of Antioch (169-182 AD):**

And on the sixth day God finished His works which He made, and rested on the seventh day from all His works which He made. And God blessed the seventh day, and sanctified it; because in it He rested from all His works which God began to create…Moreover, [they spoke] concerning the seventh day, which all men acknowledge; but the most know not that what among the Hebrews is called the “Sabbath,” is translated into Greek the “Seventh” (ebdomas), a name which is adopted by every nation, although they know not the reason of the appellation.--- Theophilus of Antioch. *To Autolycus, Book 2,* Chapters XI, XII. Translated by Marcus Dods, A.M. Excerpted from *Ante-Nicene Fathers*, Volume 2. Edited by Alexander Roberts & James Donaldson. American Edition, 1885. Online Edition Copyright © 2004 by K. Knight.

THE WORD FOR SABBATH CAME FROM THE SEMITIC WORD FOR PROPITIATION. SABBATH CAME TO MEAN SEVEN, AND SOCIETIES ALL OVER THE WORLD USED THE NATURAL PHASES OF THE MOON-- FOUR OF THEM-- TO DETERMINE THEIR SABBATHS. THERE IS NO EVIDENCE THAT THE HEBREWS HAD ANY SABBATH IDEA PRIOR TO THE EXODUS, BUT THERE IS ABUNDANT EVIDENCE THAT HEATHEN SOCIETIES HAD PAGAN SABBATH SYSTEMS, BASED ON THE FOUR PHASES OF THE MOON, LONG BEFORE THE HEBREWS DID. THIS QUOTE IS MEANINGLESS TO THE ISSUES AT HAND. TO SUGGEST THAT THE WORLD WAS DEPENDENT ON THE HEBREWS FOR THEIR SEVEN-DAY WEEKS WHEN NEARLY THE WHOLE WORLD SEEMS TO HAVE GOTTEN THE IDEA, INDEPENDENTLY, AND IN DIFFERENT PARTS OF THE WORLD ON DIFFERENT CONTINENTS REPRESENTS IGNORANCE AND ARROGANCE.

**Philo of Alexandria (20 BC – 50 AD):**

Philo, who was born and raised in Alexandria, Egypt.  He noted that **the seventh day was to be a festival**, “not of this or that city, but of the universe” – not to be reserved for the Jews only:

NOT SURPRISING, PHILO, SINCE IT APPEARS THAT MOST OF THE SOCIETIES ON EARTH KEPT LUNAR SABBATHS FROM THE DAWN OF TIME. FOR THE PAGANS, THESE SABBATHS WERE RELATED TO ACTS OF PROPITIATION TO MAKE THE GODS LESS ANGRY AT THEM. THE SABBATH CONCEPT IS A NATURAL ONE THAT GOES RIGHT ALONG WITH THE WORLD CLOCKS THAT GOD SAID WOULD BE USED TO DETERMINE MANKIND’S SACRED DAYS. EVERY EVIDENCE IS THAT THE PAGANS HAD THE SABBATH FIRST. AT BEST WE CAN ASSUME THAT THE PROTO-HEBREWS MIGHT HAVE WORSHIPED THE TRUE GOD ON DAYS THAT RELATED TO THE FOUR PHASES OF THE MOON, BUT THERE ARE NO RECORDS OF ANY KIND OF WEEKLY GATHERINGS ANYWHERE IN THE BOOK OF GENESIS.

The seventh day is the completion of creation, “for it is the **festival,** not of a single city or country, but of the universe, and it alone strictly deserves to be called ‘public’ as belonging to all people and the birthday of the world.”

“Every seventh day is sacred, which is called by the Hebrews the sabbath; and the seventh month in every year has the greatest of the festivals allotted to it, so that very naturally the seventh year also has a share of the veneration paid to this number, and receives especial honour.”

“The fourth commandment has reference to the sacred seventh day, that it may be passed in a sacred and holy manner. Now **some states keep the holy festival only once in the month, counting from the new moon, as a day sacred to God;** but the nation of the Jews keep every seventh day regularly, after each interval of six days;

INTERRUPTING PHILO FOR A MOMENT HERE. THE DISASSOCIATION OF THE SABBATH FROM THE FOUR PHASES OF THE MOON TOOK PLACE DURING THE BABYLONIAN CAPTIVITY BECAUSE THEIR CAPTORS REQUIRED THE JEWS TO ADOPT BABYLON’S NEW FIXED CALENDARS. BY THE TIME PHILO WROTE WHAT HE DID, THE JEWS, OR AT LEAST A LARGE PERCENTAGE OF THEM, WERE KEEPING FIXED-WEEK SABBATHS.

[continuing] and there is an account of events recorded in the history of the creation of the world, comprising a sufficient relation of the cause of this ordinance; for the sacred historian says, that the world was created in six days, and that on the seventh day God desisted from his works, and began to contemplate what he had so beautifully created; therefore, he commanded the beings also who were destined to live in this state, to imitate God in this particular also, as well as in all others, applying themselves to their works for six days, but desisting from them and philosophising on the seventh day, and devoting their leisure to the contemplation of the things of nature, and considering whether in the preceding six days they have done anything which has not been holy, bringing their conduct before the judgment-seat of the soul, and subjecting it to a scrutiny, and making themselves give an account of all the things which they have said or done; the laws sitting by as assessors and joint inquirers, in order to the correcting of such errors as have been committed through carelessness, and to the guarding against any similar offences being hereafter repeated.”

 Philo of Alexandria ([Link](https://theosophytrust.org/319-philo-of-alexandria), [Link](http://www.earlyjewishwritings.com/text/philo/book26.html))

**Peter Heylyn (Re: First few centuries of Christianity):**

And, during the first few hundred centuries, “Sabbath keeping was the practice generally of the Easterne Churches; and some churches of the West… For in the Church of Millaine [Milan]; … it seemes the Saturday was held in a farre esteeme … Not that the Easterne Churches, or any of the rest which observed that day were inclined to Iudaisme [Judaism]; but that they came together on the Sabbath day, to worship Iesus [Jesus] Christ the Lord of the Sabbath.”

BECAUSE PITMAN REFUSED TO READ ANYTHING BUT SELECTED PORTIONS OF LFG 11TH ED., HE DID NOT KNOW THAT PETER HEYLYN SINGLE-HANDEDLY SAVED THE CHURCH OF ENGLAND FROM GOING SABBATARIAN DURING THE REIGN OF KING CHARLES I. HIS BOOK, *THE HISTORY OF THE SABBATH*, WAS WRITTEN AS THE RESULT OF AN ORDER FROM CHARLES I TO RESEARCH AND REPORT EVERYTHING THAT HAD BEEN WRITTEN BOTH FOR AND AGAINST THE SABBATH. YOU HAVE TO READ HIS ENTIRE BOOK, AS I DID, TO GET THE WHOLE PICTURE. HEYLYN SUMMARIZED HIS FINDINGS BY CONCLUDING THAT THE BIBLICAL AND HISTORICAL EVIDENCE VIRTUALLY RULED OUT THE POSSIBILITY THAT CHRISTIANS SHOULD KEEP THE JEWISH SABBATH. YOU CAN READ THIS EXCITING STORY IN LFG 11TH EDITION.

Augustine of Hippo, a devout Sunday keeper, attested that the Sabbath was observed in the greater part of the Christian world *(Nicene and Post-Nicene Fathers*, First Series, Vol. 1, pp. 353-354) and deplored the fact that in two neighbouring Churches in Africa, one observed the seventh day Sabbath, while another fasted on it. --- Dr. Peter Heylyn, *History of the Sabbath*, London 1636, Part 2, para. 5, pp. 73-74, 416) original spelling retained)

IN ALL PROBABILITY THE SABBATH-KEEPING BEING REFERRED TO HERE IS THAT OF THE SABBATH FESTIVAL, WHICH WAS WIDELY OBSERVED DURING THE FIRST 200-400 YEARS OF THE FAITH. THE NORTHERN COPTS OF EGYPT KEPT THE JEWISH SABBATH, IF EVER, ONLY FOR A VERY SHORT TIME. THE SOUTHERN COPTS KEPT THE JEWISH SABBATH IN ETHIOPIA BECAUSE THE QUEEN OF SHEBA TOOK JUDAISM AND THE JEWISH WRITINGS TO ETHIOPIA WITH HER WHEN SHE RETURNED TO HER OWN COUNTRY FROM VISITING KING SOLOMON.

IF DR. PITMAN HAD READ LFG, HE WOULD HAVE GOTTEN THE WHOLE STORY, WHICH IS ALMOST STRANGER THAN FICTION, AND WELL WORTH READING. NOTE THAT ONE CHAPTER IN LFG 11TH ED. AND BEYOND CITES THE WORK OF DR. ROBERT KRAFT, WHO “TEARS UP” THE SUPPOSED RESEARCH OF A SEVENTH-DAY ADVENTIST SCHOLAR WHO PROPOSED THAT THE NORTHERN COPTS KEPT THE JEWISH SABBATH LIKE THEIR SOUTHERN COUNTERPARTS.

**Augustine of Hippo (354-430 AD):**

Augustine of Hippo, regarding why the Christian no longer needed to observe the Sabbath wrote:

So, when you ask why a Christian does not keep the Sabbath, if Christ came not to destroy the law, but to fulfill it, my reply is, that a Christian does not keep the Sabbath precisely because what was prefigured in the Sabbath is fulfilled in Christ. For we have our Sabbath in Him who said, “Come unto me, all ye that labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart, and ye shall find rest unto your souls.”--- Augustine of Hippo: *Reply to Faustus the Manichæan*. Book XIX.-9

GOOD THINKING, AUGUSTINE. YOU ARE ON THE RIGHT TRACK. THERE ARE MANY SYMBOLIC PATHWAYS THAT REPRESENT THE COMING MESSIAH AND HIS DEATH ON THE CROSS TO THE HEBREWS. FOUR OF THEM, ACCORDING TO ST. PAUL, INCLUDED THE DIETARY LAWS, THE ANNUAL SABBATHS, THE MONTHLY APPOINTED FESTIVALS, AND THE WEEKLY SABBATH. SINCE THESE PATHWAYS REPRESENTED JESUS, WHEN JESUS DIED ON THE CROSS, HE **FULFILLED** THE LAW OF MOSES. CHRISTIANS ARE LEFT WITH 1,050 NEW TESTAMENT “LAWS” FOR CHRISTIANS, AND NOT ONE OF THEM HAS ANYTHING TO DO WITH SABBATH OBSERVANCE.

CATHOLIC WRITERS ARE VERY GOOD AT DISSING THE ADVENTIST MYTH THAT THE CATHOLIC CHURCH “CHANGED” THE SABBATH. FROM THE SAME ARTICLE AT CATHOLIC.ORG:

With this last testimony I should be content to close, but I cannot resist the temptation to quote one last Church Father, one of the greatest of that age: St. Augustine. The great bishop of Hippo, recall, was writing in the early fifth century, shortly after (the SDAs say) the pope/council had introduced the novelty of worshiping on Sundays. But let us hear the testimony of St. Augustine, who (were the SDAs correct in their assertions) should testify that he once worshiped on Saturdays but does so no longer due to the papal decree; or he should at least make *mention* of this papal decree. Rather, he says:

The Lord’s day, however, has been made known not to the Jews, but to Christians, by the resurrection of the Lord, and from Him it began to have the festive character which is proper to it . . . [T]he sacramental import of the 8th number, as signifying the resurrection, was by no means concealed from the holy men of old who were filled with the spirit of prophecy. . . . [N]evertheless before the resurrection of the Lord, it was reserved and hidden, and the Sabbath alone was appointed to be observed, because before that event there was indeed the repose of the dead . . . but there was not any instance of the resurrection of one . . . over whom death should no longer have dominion; this being done in order that, from the time when such a resurrection did take place in the Lord’s own body . . . the day upon which He rose, the eighth day namely (which is the same with the first of the week), should begin to be observed as the Lord’s day . . . He had come . . . to declare the mystery of the day now known as the Lord’s day, the eighth namely, which is also the first of the week.[[38]](http://catholicism.org/dies-domini-is-saturday-the-true-sabbath.html#_ftn38)

Dies Domini: Is Saturday the True Sabbath?

<http://catholicism.org/dies-domini-is-saturday-the-true-sabbath.html>

**Edward Brerewood:**

“It is certain that the ancient Sabbath did remain and was observed (together with the celebration of the Lord’s day) by the Christians of the East Church, above three hundred years after our Saviour’s death.” ---A learned treatise of the Sabbath, written by Mr Edward Brerewood professor in Gresham Colledge, London. (1631)

CAUTION ON THE USE OF THIS SOURCE. THIS HISTORIAN MIGHT HAVE BEEN A PRO-SABBATARIAN WRITING AT A TIME WHEN THE CHURCH OF ENGLAND WAS FIGHTING A HUGE BATTLE AGAINST TWO DIFFERENT SABBATARIAN FACTIONS. PERHAPS THIS HISTORIAN WAS WRITING TO INFLUENCE KING CHARLES I TO MAKE THE CHURCH OF ENGLAND INTO A SABBATH-KEEPING ARM OF THE STATE.

AT THE SAME TIME THIS HISTORIAN IS PROBABLY CORRECT IF YOU UNDERSTAND HIM TO MEAN THE SABBATH FESTIVAL WAS KEPT ALONG SIDE OF THE LORD’S DAY FOR LONGER THAN THE FIRST 300 YEARS OF THE FAITH.

**T. H. Morer:**

“The primitive Christians had a great veneration for the Sabbath, and spent the day in devotion and sermons. And it is not to be doubted but they derived this practice from the Apostles themselves, as appears by several scriptures to the purpose.”--- Dr. T. M. Morer, *Dialogues on the Lord’s Day*, p. 189. London: 1701

THIS HISTORIAN IS NOT PARTICULARLY WELL-INFORMED. THE VENERATION THE PRIMITIVE CHRISTIANS HAD WAS FOR THE SABBATH FESTIVAL. IT IS SUPPOSITION THAT THESE PRIMITIVE CHRISTIANS GOT SUCH A PRACTICE, IF THEY EVEN DID SO, FROM THE APOSTLES. DID DR. MORER NOT READ COLOSSIANS 2, ROMANS 14, AND THE ENTIRE BOOK OF GALATIANS?

**Jeremy Taylor (1613-1667):**

“The primitive Christians did keep the Sabbath of the Jews;…therefore the Christians, for a long time together, did keep their **conventions** upon the Sabbath, in which some portions of the law were read: and this continued till the time of the Laodicean council.”--- *The Whole Works of Rev. Jeremy Taylor*, Vol. IX, p. 416 (R. Heber’s Edition, Vol XII, p. 416).

I LIKE THE WORD ‘CONVENTIONS’. THE SABBATH FESTIVAL DID INVOLVE, TYPICALLY, THE PARTAKING OF THE LORD’S SUPPER, BUT THE DAY WAS NOT KEPT IN THE JEWISH SENSE OF THE WORD. IT WAS A CELEBRATION. IN FACT EATING AND DRINKING AND PARTYING HAS BEEN MENTIONED IN CONNECTION WITH THE SABBATH FESTIVAL.

**Dr. Theodor Zahn (1878) regarding the early Christians:**

“They observed the Sabbath in the most conscientious manner: otherwise, they would have been stoned. Instead of this, we learn from the book of the Acts that at times they were highly respected even by that part of their own nation that remained in unbelief….

DR. ZAHN NEEDS TO GO BACK TO GRADUATE SCHOOL AND TAKE SOME MORE COURSES IN EARLY CHURCH HISTORY. YES, THE JEWISH, BUT NOT THE GENTILE, CHRISTIANS TENDED TO OBSERVE THE SABBATH IN THE CHURCH AT JERUSALEM. THERE IS NO CONSENSUS OF SCHOLARLY SUPPORT FOR THIS IDEA. THE GENTILE CHRISTIANS WOULD HAVE BEEN STONED BY THE JEWS HAD THEY NOT BECOME CIRCUMCISED BEFORE OBSERVING THE SABBATH.

That the observance of Sunday commenced among them would be a supposition which would have no seeming ground for it, and all probability against it….

CHRISTIANS DO NOT VIEW SUNDAY OBSERVANCE AS NEEDING TO HAVE ANY GROUND WHATSOEVER. IT IS NOT A SACRED DAY, AND IT IS NOT A SUBSTITUTE FOR THE SABBATH. THE PROBLEM IS THAT THE NEW TESTAMENT TEACHES AGAINST MANDATORY SABBATH-KEEPING IN COLOSSIANS 2, ROMANS 14, AND THE ENTIRE BOOK OF GALATIANS IN PARTICULAR. THERE IS NO SIN IN KEEPING THE JEWISH SABBATH. SUNDAY NEEDS NO JUSTIFICATION OF ANY KIND. WEDNESDAY WOULD BE JUST AS ACCEPTABLE, AS WOULD ANY DAY OF THE WEEK.

The Sabbath was a strong tie which united them with the life of the whole people, and in keeping the Sabbath holy, they followed not only the example, but also the command of Jesus.--- *Geschichte des Sonntags*, pp. 13, 14.

DR. ZAHN, YOU NEED MORE EDUCATION. JESUS NEVER COMMANDED ANYONE TO KEEP THE SABBATH AND NEVER SET AN EXAMPLE OF KEEPING THE SABBATH. IN JOHN 5:18, JESUS WAS ACCUSED OF ABROGATING THE SABBATH-- NOT JUST BREAKING IT-- AND HE REPLIED, ESSENTIALLY, THAT HE WAS GOD ALMIGHTY AND THAT HE AND HIS FATHER WORKED ALL DAY EVERY SABBATH TO KEEP THE UNIVERSE INTACT. JESUS IS NOT OUR EXAMPLE FOR SABBATH-KEEPING BECAUSE WE ARE NOT GOD.

AT THE SAME TIME WE HAVE 1,050 LAWS FOR CHRISTIANS IN THE NEW TESTAMENT, AND NOT ONE OF THEM HAS ANYTHING TO DO WITH SABBATH-KEEPING.

**Bishop Grimelund of Norway (Lutheran):**

“The early Christians were of Jewish descent, and the first Christian church in Jerusalem was a Jewish- Christian church. It conformed, as could be expected, to the Jewish law and Sabbath-custom; it had no express instruction from the Lord to do otherwise…

But, one could reason, that for all this it does not follow that one should give up and forsake the ‘Sabbath’ which God Himself has commanded, nor that we should transfer this to another day of the week, even if that is such a memorable day. To do this would require an equally definite command from God, whereby the former command is abolished, but where can we find such a command? It is true, such a command is not to be found.”-----“Sondagens Historie,” p. 13-18. *Christiania, Norway: Den norske Lutherstiftelses Forlag*, 1886.

SABBATH-KEEPING HAS NEVER BEEN A KEY ISSUE IN CHRISTIANITY EXCEPT FOR THE CHURCH OF ENGLAND IN THE POST KING JAMES ERA OF CHARLES I. NO COMMAND FOR A CHANGE IS NEEDED, SINCE THE SABBATH JUST SIMPLY EXPIRED. IF THIS THEOLOGIAN HAD BOTHERED TO READ COLOSSIANS 2, HE WOULD HAVE UNDERSTOOD THAT ALL THE SABBATHS AND MONTHLY APPOINTED FESTIVALS BECAME OBSOLETE SHADOWS OF CHRIST AT THE CROSS. WE HAVE A COMMAND FROM GOD, THROUGH PAUL, NOT TO REQUIRE ANY CHRISTIAN TO KEEP THE SABBATH.

**Spain – Council of Elvira (A.D.305):**

Canon 26 of the Council of Elvira reveals that the Church of Spain at that time kept Saturday, the seventh day.

“As to fasting every Sabbath: Resolved, that the error be corrected of fasting every Sabbath.” This resolution of the council is in direct opposition to the policy the church at Rome had inaugurated, that of commanding Sabbath as a fast day in order to humiliate it and make it repugnant to the people.

THE COUNCIL OF ELVIRA WAS DEALING WITH JEWS, NOT CHURCH PRACTICES! IT WAS A FRANKLY ANTI-SEMITIC COUNCIL THAT HAD THE STATED GOAL OF PERSECUTING JEWS!

THIS QUOTE REPRESENTS A WHOPPER OF GIANT MISUNDERSTANDING. THE FASTING BUSINESS IS THE CLUE. SUNDAY OBSERVANCE WAS NEVER, SO FAR AS WE KNOW, AN OPPORTUNITY FOR CHRISTIANS TO FAST. FASTING WAS OFTEN DONE ON THE SABBATH FESTIVAL, AND IT WAS A LITURGICAL QUESTION RATHER THAN A MORAL, COMMANDMENT-RELATED ISSUE, IDENTIFIED BY THE FASTING CLUE. FURTHERMORE, IT WAS NOT ONE OF THE GREAT EXCOMMUNICATED COUNCILS OF THE EAST.

**Emperor Constantine (274-337 AD):**

The increase in references about the Sabbath in early Christian church literature, both for and against, indicate that some sort of struggle was beginning to manifest itself on a rather widespread basis.

ONLY IN ELLEN G. WHITE’S FANTASY WORLD OF EARLY CHURCH HISTORY IS THIS TRUE. THERE IS NO INCREASE IN REFERENCES TO EITHER SABBATH-KEEPING OR SABBATH-FESTIVAL KEEPING. WHEN WE DO FIND SUCH A REFERENCE, IT IS ALMOST ALWAYS TO THE **OBSERVANCE** OF THE SABBATH FESTIVAL.

ONE THING THAT MIGHT GIVE THE FALSE IMPRESSION OF AN INCREASING NUMBER OF REFERENCES, AS DR. PITMAN PROPOSES, IS THAT CHRISTIAN WRITERS WERE NOT WRITING VERY MUCH ABOUT ANYTHING. THE APOSTLES AND DISCIPLES DID NOT BOTHER TO WRITE MUCH UNTIL DECADES AFTER THE RESURRECTION. PERHAPS WHAT WE FIND IS THAT CHRISTIANITY IS DEVELOPING INTO A MAJOR FAITH, AND COMPETENT WRITERS ARE BECOMING CHRISTIANS AND STARTING TO WRITE ABOUT ISSUES LIKE THIS ONE.

The controversy wasn’t so much about Sunday observance, for that had long been established in most Christian communities throughout the Christian world.

YES, WE HAVE BEEN TRYING TO TELL DR. PITMAN THAT SUNDAY OBSERVANCE HAD BEEN ESTABLISHED ON A VIRTUALLY UNIVERSAL BASIS SINCE THE COUNCIL OF JERUSALEM IN 50 AD. THIS IS A CONCESSION MADE BY DR. SAMUELE BACCHIOCCHI, AN SDA SABBATH SCHOLAR, WHEN HE GAVE HIS ORAL DEFENSE OF HIS DOCTORAL DISSERTATION BEFORE THE COMMITTEE AT THE GREGORIAN PONTIFICAL UNIVERSITY AT THE VATICAN. YES. YES.

The problem was over continued Sabbath observance, which was also just as widespread throughout Christendom for the first several centuries. Some thought that a Sabbath fast should be imposed while others strongly rejected burdening the seventh-day Sabbath with fasting. Some wanted everyone to work on the Sabbath “doing good” and others wanted to maintain the Sabbath as a day of complete rest and idleness – similar to the way the Jews observed the Sabbath. And, of course, there were those who wanted to do away completely with Sabbath observance in order to get rid of all traces of Judaism.

DR. PITMAN HAS BECOME HIS OWN HISTORIAN, INTERPRETING THE FACTS INDEPENDENT OF WIDELY ESTABLISHED FACTS OF EARLY CHURCH HISTORY. WHAT IS SABBATH **OBSERVANCE**? IT IS DIFFERENT THAN SABBATH-**KEEPING**. THE SABBATH FESTIVAL WAS PART OF THE LITURGICAL PROGRAMS OF THE CHURCH, PARTICULARLY THE EASTERN ORTHODOX CHURCHES. THERE IS NO EVIDENCE THAT THE EASTERN ORTHODOX FAMILY OF CHURCHES WANTED TO GET RID OF THE SABBATH FESTIVAL. THE FIRST CHURCH AND THE ORIGINAL CHURCH OF CHRISTIANITY IN THE WORLD, THE GREEK ORTHODOX CHURCH, STILL KEEPS A SABBATH FESTIVAL TWICE A YEAR.

THERE IS GOOD REASONING BEHIND SOME CHRISTIANS WANTING TO GET RID OF THE SABBATH IDEA ALTOGETHER. ST. PAUL HAD WORD FROM THE LORD AS HE WROTE DOWN IN COLOSSIANS 2 THAT CHRISTIANS WERE NOT TO REQUIRE SABBATH-KEEPING OF ANYONE. CHRISTIANS WERE TO BE FREE TO KEEP THE SABBATH OR NOT TO KEEP THE SABBATH. HOWEVER, THE SABBATH THING SEEMED TO LEND ITSELF TO THE JUDAIZATION OF CHRISTIANITY, WHICH WAS A VERY BAD THING. IT WAS SUCH A BAD THING THAT PAUL SPENT A GREAT DEAL OF HIS TIME FIGHTING THE JUDAIZING HERESY WHICH WAS THREATENING TO DESTROY THE EARLY CHURCH.

However, the controversy over Sabbath observance increased significantly within the fourth and fifth centuries and expanded well beyond Rome and Alexandria. What could have triggered this conflict on such a wide scale in the fourth and fifth centuries? Undoubtedly, one of the most important factors is to be found in the activities of Emperor Constantine the Great in the early fourth century – and subsequently by other “Christian Emperors.”

THE EXISTENCE OF A WIDE-SPREAD CONFLICT OVER THE KEEPING OF THE JEWISH SABBATH IS NOT DOCUMENTED IN ANY RESPECTABLE HISTORY, WHEN THE TERMINOLOGY AND CIRCUMSTANCES ARE PROPERLY UNDERSTOOD. THE ONLY CONFLICT WE CAN SEE AT THIS MOMENT IS IN DR. PITMAN’S MIND. HE IS THINKING THAT THE SABBATH IS TRUE BECAUSE IT IS TRUE. SO NO MATTER WHAT HE SEES IN THE FACTS OF HISTORY, IF IT DOESN’T SUPPORT THE IDEA THAT CHRISTIANS SHOULD KEEP THE JEWISH SABBATH, IT IS PART OF A SINISTER PLOT TO DETHRONE THE SABBATH FROM ITS RIGHTFUL POSITION OF VENERATION. THE ACTIVITIES OF CONSTANTINE DO NO SUCH THING.

Not only did Constantine give Christianity a new status within the Roman Empire (from being persecuted to being honored), but he also gave Sunday a “new look.” By his civil legislation, he made Sunday an official rest day of the state. His famous Sunday law of March 7, 321, reads:

“On the venerable Day of the Sun let the magistrates and people residing in cities rest, and let all workshops be closed. In the country, however, persons engaged in agriculture may freely and lawfully continue their pursuits; because it often happens that another day is not so suitable for grain–sowing or for vine–planting; lest by neglecting the proper moment for such operations the bounty of heaven should be lost.”--- Codex Justinianus, iii., [Tit. 12.3](http://bib.ly/Ti3.1), trans. in Philip Schaff, *History of the Christian Church*, 5th ed. (New York, 1902), Vol. 3, p. 380, note 1.

This was the first in a series of steps taken by Constantine, and by later Christian Emperors, in regulating Sunday observance according to national civil laws. It is obvious that this first Sunday law was not particularly Christian in orientation (note the pagan designation “venerable Day of the Sun”). However, Constantine, on political and social grounds, was ever endeavoring to merge together heathen and Christian elements of his constituency by focusing on a common practice.

PITMAN’S THEORY COLLAPSES UPON CLOSE SCRUTINY. HE IS A VICTIM OF HIS OWN CHURCH’S MASSIVE PROPAGANDA MACHINE. SUNDAY WAS SIMPLY A DAY NAMED AFTER THE SUN. THE PAGANS HAD NO DAY SET ASIDE TO WORSHIP THE SUN, AND THEY WERE NOT GOING TO THE TEMPLE TO WORSHIP THE SUN ON SUNDAYS. THERE WERE NO ELEMENTS OF PAGANISM TO MERGE WITH CHRISTIANITY HERE, FOR CHRISTIANS HAD BEEN OBSERVING SUNDAY SINCE 50 AD. DR. PITMAN HAS THINGS TURNED AROUND. CONSTANTINE WAS TRYING TO CHRISTIANIZE PAGANISM.

In AD 386, Theodosius I and Gratian Valentinian extended Sunday restrictions so that litigation should entirely cease on that day and there would be no public or private payment of debt. Laws forbidding circus, theater, and horse racing also followed and were reiterated as felt necessary.---- *Theodosian Code*, 11.7.13, trans. by Clyde Pharr (Princeton, N.J., 1952), p. 300.

WHAT A COLLECTION OF PROBLEMS FOR SABBATARIANS, LIKE DR. PITMAN, TO RECONCILE. THE VERY SITUATION HE DECRIES REPRESENTS SOME OF THE FINEST EVIDENCE AVAILABLE THAT BY 321 AD, SABBATH ABANDONMENT HAD BECOME UNIVERSAL. YOU CANNOT HAVE YOUR CAKE AND EAT IT TOO. EITHER THERE WERE LOTS AND LOTS OF CHRISTIANS STILL KEEPING THE JEWISH SABBATH BY 321 AD, OR THERE WERE NOT. THERE WERE NOT. JUST SMALL POCKETS OF THEM. WE STILL HAVE THESE “POCKETS” TODAY.

ONCE AGAIN, PITMAN IS A VICTIM OF HIS OWN CIRCULAR REASONING. HE ASSUMES THAT THE SABBATH GOT CHANGED, BUT IT DIDN’T. HE ASSUMES THAT SUNDAY OBSERVANCE IS WRONG, WHICH IT ISN’T, AND COULD NOT POSSIBLY BE WRONG. HE ASSUMES THAT SABBATH ABANDONMENT IS BAD, WHICH IT ISN’T, SINCE ST. PAUL COMMANDED, THROUGH THE HOLY SPIRIT, THAT CHRISTIANS WERE NOT TO ENFORCE SABBATH-KEEPING ON OTHER CHRISTIANS.

SO! THERE ARE A BUNCH OF SERFS AND SLAVES IN THE ROMAN EMPIRE WHO HAVE BECOME CHRISTIANS. THESE SLAVES ARE NOT BEING KILLED BECAUSE THEY KEEP THE SABBATH. THE SABBATH DISAPPEARED HUNDREDS OF YEARS AGO. THEY JUST WANT TO GO TO CHURCH ON SUNDAY MORNINGS, BUT THEIR OWNERS WILL NOT LET THEM. AS A NEW CHRISTIAN, CONSTANTINE WANTS HIS FELLOW BRETHREN TO BE ABLE TO GO TO CHURCH.

WHAT WOULD ANY REASONABLE PERSON EXPECT IN THIS SITUATION?

**Persia-A.D. 335-375:**

“They despise our sun-god. Did not Zorcaster, the sainted founder of our divine beliefs, institute Sunday one thousand years ago in honour of the sun and supplant the Sabbath of the Old Testament. Yet these Christians have divine services on Saturday.” O’Leary, “The Syriac Church and Fathers,” pp.83, 84.

TWO POSSIBILITIES EXIST. THERE HAVE ALWAYS BEEN SMALL POCKETS OF SABBATH-KEEPING CHRISTIANS, AND DID O’LEARY FIND A PERSIAN SOURCE WHO HAD RUN INTO ONE OF THESE POCKETS? OR, SINCE THE SABBATH FESTIVAL OFTEN INVOLVED THE PARTAKING OF THE LORD’S SUPPER, WAS HIS ZOROASTRIAN SOURCE CONFUSED BY THE FACT THAT THESE CHRISTIANS ALSO MET ON SATURDAYS FOR A PARTY THAT INCLUDED A RELIGIOUS CEREMONY?

**Pope Innocent (402-417):**

Pope Sylvester (314-335) was the first to order the churches to *fast* on Saturday, and Pope Innocent (402-417) made it a binding law in the churches that obeyed him (in order to bring the Sabbath into disfavor):

“Innocentius did ordain the Saturday or Sabbath to be always fasted.”--- Dr. Peter Heylyn, *History of the Sabbath*, Part 2, p. 44.

SYLVESTER WAS NOT A POPE, HE WAS A BISHOP OF ROME. THE BISHOPS OF ALEXANDRIA AND OTHER MAJOR CITIES OF THE ROMAN EMPIRE WERE JUST AS POWERFUL. SINCE THE SEAT OF THE ROMAN EMPIRE HAD BEEN TRANSFERRED FROM ROME TO CONSTANTINOPLE IN 330 AD, THE BISHOP OF CONSTANTINOPLE HAD MORE POWER THAN THE BISHOP OF ROME. THE ROMAN EMPERORS LISTENED TO THE BISHOP OF CONSTANTINOPLE PREACH ON SUNDAY MORNINGS.

SYLVESTER, THE BISHOP OF ROME, LIKELY UNDERSTANDING THE BIBLICAL PRINCIPLES OF SABBATH ABANDONMENT, DIDN’T WANT HIS PEOPLE JUDAIZING BY OBSERVING THE SABBATH IN THE JEWISH MANNER. HE WANTED THE PEOPLE TO FAST ON THE SABBATH TO AVOID JUDAIZATION. HE DIDN’T HAVE TO ORDER THIS TO DETER ACTUAL SABBATH-KEEPING, BECAUSE NEITHER THE EASTERN NOR WESTERN CHURCHES HAD KEPT THE SABBATH IN THE JEWISH MANNER SINCE 50 TO 59 AD. SOME JEWISH CHURCHES IN PALESTINE REPRESENTED THE MAJOR EXCEPTION TO THIS PRINCIPLE.

PITMAN IS STILL WORKING, AS ALWAYS, ON THE ASSUMPTION THAT SABBATH ABANDONMENT IS A BAD THING. IN MANY WAYS THE BIBLE TEACHES AGAINST SABBATH-KEEPING FOR CHRISTIANS, BUT HE WILL NOT READ *LYING FOR GOD* COVER TO COVER TO FIND OUT WHY THIS IS TRUE. JUDAIZATION WAS A PROBLEM FOR MANY YEARS IN THE CHRISTIAN FAITH. THERE IS NOTHING WRONG WITH BRINGING THE SABBATH INTO DISFAVOR. PAUL DID NOT FAVOR IT. JESUS NEVER COMMANDED ANYONE TO KEEP THE SABBATH, AND, AS GOD ALMIGHTY, HE COULDN’T EVEN KEEP IT HIMSELF AS OUR EXAMPLE, BECAUSE WHEN IT COMES TO UPHOLDING THE UNIVERSE, SUCH IS NOT WITHIN OUR JOB DESCRIPTION.

**John Chrysostom (349-407 AD):**

John Chrysostom, a contemporary of Gregory and Asterius and Archbishop of Constantinople, was strongly opposed to anything Jewish, including Sabbath observance.  Yet, Sabbath observance was so common in his day that he said:

“There are many among us now, who **fast** on the same day as the Jews, and keep the sabbaths in the same manner; and we endure it nobly or rather ignobly and basely.”-- Comment on [Galatians 1:7](http://bib.ly/Ga1.7) in *Commentary on Galatians* (The Nicene and Post–Nicene Fathers [NPNF], 1st Series, Vol. 13, p. 8).

PITMAN IS SIMPLY TAKING CHRYSOSTOM OUT OF CONTEXT, WHERE HE IS SPEAKING OF THE MONTHLY AND YEARLY “SABBATHS,” “NOT THE 7TH DAY SABBATH. PITTMAN DOESN’T “GET IT.” CHRISTIANS “WORSHIPED” AT THE DIVINE LITURGY, NOT AT THE SYNAGOGUE. AGAIN, OUR CLUE IS THE FAST. THE JEWS FASTED ON CERTAIN DAYS OF THE WEEK. THIS ISSUE COMES UP IN A DISCUSSION OF ROMANS 14, A SUBJECT WHICH IS COVERED IN THE NEW BOOK, JUST COMING OUT, BY ELCE “THUNDER” LAURISTON, ENTITLED *ROMANS 14: ALL MEATS ARE CLEAN AND EVERY DAY IS THE SABBATH*. THE JEWS DID NOT FAST ON THE WEEKLY SABBATH. CHRYSOSTOM WAS DISCUSSING THE SABBATH FESTIVAL, WHICH WAS UNIVERSALLY OBSERVED TO ONE EXTENT OR THE OTHER BY THE EASTERN CHURCHES.

“Wherefore dost thou keep the sabbath, and fast with the Jews? Is it that thou fearest the Law and abandonment of its letter? But thou wouldest not entertain this fear, didst thou not disparage faith as weak, and by itself powerless to save. A fear to omit the sabbath plainly shows that you fear the Law as still in force; and if the Law is needful, it is so as a whole, not in part, nor in one commandment only; and if as a whole, the righteousness which is by faith is little by little shut out. If thou keep the sabbath, why not also be circumcised? and if circumcised, why not also offer sacrifices? If the Law is to be observed, it must be observed as a whole, or not at all.”--- John Chrysostom, *Homilies on*[*Galatians 2*](http://bib.ly/Ga2.17):*17* (click for link)

CHRYSOSTOM REALLY HAD A HOLD ON THE GOSPEL MESSAGE. THE FEAR TO OMIT THE 7TH DAY WEEKLY SABBATH, KEPT IN THE JEWISH MANNER, WAS A FEAR BASED ON THE MISTAKEN NOTION THAT CHRISTIANS WERE STILL UNDER THE LAW OF MOSES. CHRYSOSTOM “GOT IT.” PITMAN DOESN’T.

**The Interpolater of Ignatius (4th Century):**

“If any one fasts on the Lord’s Day or on the Sabbath, except on the paschal Sabbath only, he is a murderer of Christ.” --- Pseudo–Ignatius, *To the Philippians*, ch. 13 (ANF, Vol. 1, p. 119).

FASTING IS OUR CLUE AGAIN. IGNATIUS IS DISCUSSING THE SABBATH FESTIVAL WHEN HE REFERS TO “SABBATH.” REMEMBER THAT SABBATH ABANDONMENT WAS UNIVERSAL BY 59 AD. SO WITH FEW EXCEPTIONS, IF YOU FIND THE WORD “SABBATH” IN THESE EARLY CHRISTIAN WRITINGS, IT IS ALMOST CERTAINLY NOT A REFERENCE TO JEWISH SABBATH-KEEPING AMONG CHRISTIANS. THE PASCHAL SABBATH IN THE EASTERN ORTHODOX CHURCHES CELEBRATED THE LAST SABBATH EVER TO OCCUR IN THE WORLD-- THE SABBATH THAT JESUS RESTED IN THE TOMB. THE EASTERN (GREEK) ORTHODOX CHURCHES NEVER KEPT THE JEWISH SABBATH. THEOLOGICALLY THERE WAS NEVER A TIME KNOWN WHEN THEY DID NOT, UNDERSTANDING THAT THE LAST SABBATH AVAILABLE TO KEEP IN THE HISTORY OF THE WORLD WAS THE ONE WHEN JESUS RESTED IN THE TOMB AFTER HIS CRUCIFIXION.

**Apollinaris Sidonius (430-489 AD):**

Apollinaris Sidonius (430-489 AD) also agrees (Speaking Of King Theodoric Of The Goths):

“It is a fact that it was formerly the custom in the East to keep the Sabbath in the same manner as the Lord’s day and to hold sacred assemblies: while on the other hand, the people of the West, contending for the Lord’s day have neglected the celebration of the Sabbath.” (Apollinaris Sidonii, *Epistolæ*, lib. 1,2; Migne, 57).

LET US GET THE TERMINOLOGY AS STRAIGHT AS WE POSSIBLY CAN HERE. HOW DID THE EASTERN CHURCH OBSERVE THE LORD’S DAY? NOT LIKE THE JEWS WITH A CESSATION OF WORK. IT WAS A TIME FOR SACRED ASSEMBLIES. SO IF THE CUSTOM OF THE EASTERN CHURCHES WAS TO KEEP THE “SABBATH” IN THE SAME MANNER AS THE LORD’S DAY, THERE WOULD HAVE BEEN NO PROHIBITION AGAINST WORK ON SATURDAYS THAT WAS BASED ON ANY CONSIDERATION BUT LITURGICAL DECISIONS OF CHURCH LEADERSHIP AS TO WHAT THE SABBATH FESTIVAL SHOULD BE LIKE AS A CHURCH CUSTOM. ECCLESIASTICAL HISTORIES OF THE EASTERN AND WESTERN CHURCHES SUGGEST THAT THE SABBATH FESTIVAL WAS NOT FOUND VERY OFTEN IN THE WESTERN (ROMAN) CHURCHES. THE WESTERN CHURCH SEEMS TO HAVE OBSERVED SUNDAY ALMOST IMMEDIATELY, SINCE THE CHURCH AT ROME BEGAN AS A MISSIONARY OUTPOST OF THE GREEK ORTHODOX CHURCH-- A CHURCH WHICH NEVER KEPT THE JEWISH SABBATH AND TAUGHT FROM THE EARLIEST AVAILABLE RECORDS THAT THE LAST SABBATH ON THE EARTH WAS THE ONE JESUS SPENT IN THE TOMB.

**Athanasius (~366 AD):**

According to Athanasius, chief Egyptian (Hellenistic, not Coptic) delegate at Nicea and the 20th Bishop of Alexandria, in his writings around 366 AD:

“On the Sabbath day we gathered together, not being infected with Judaism, for we do not lay hold of false sabbaths, but we come on the Sabbath to worship Jesus, the Lord of the Sabbath,”*Athanasius, Homilia de Semente*, Sec. 1, in MPG, Vol. 28 [Col. 144](http://bib.ly/Co4), Greek.

THIS IS REFERRING TO THE SABBATH FESTIVAL AGAIN, SABBATHS NOT KEPT IN THE JEWISH MANNER, WHICH WERE REFERRED TO AS FALSE SABBATHS. THE SABBATH FESTIVAL INVOLVED THE LORD’S SUPPER AS WELL AS PARTYING. IT WAS A CELEBRATION FESTIVAL.

**Timotheus (381-385 AD):**

Timotheus, Bishop of Alexandria in 381-385 AD, speaks of the necessity of abstaining from sexual relations on “the Sabbath and the Lord’s Day [Sunday] . . . because on these days the spiritual sacrifice [the eucharist] is offered to the Lord.” *Responsa Canonica*, Migne, op. cit., XXXIII, 1305.

BY 381 AD THERE IS LITTLE CHANCE THAT THE WORD “SABBATH” COULD REFER TO ANYTHING BUT THE SABBATH FESTIVAL, SINCE IT HAD BEEN OVER 300 YEARS SINCE JEWISH SABBATH-KEEPING HAD BEEN ABANDONED BY MAINSTREAM CHRISTIANITY, EASTERN AND WESTERN. ALWAYS KEEP IN MIND THAT JUST BECAUSE THE SABBATH FESTIVAL INCLUDED THE LORD’S SUPPER DOES NOT MEAN THAT THERE WAS NO WORK OR PLEASURE INVOLVED. IT WAS A FESTIVAL, A TIME FOR JOY AND CELEBRATION.

**Epiphanius (380 AD):**

Epiphanius of Salamis (Cyprus) also bears witness to the special place of the Sabbath alongside Sunday as a day of Christian gathering-see his “Exposition of the Faith” at the end of his Panarion (380 AD).

ONCE THE SABBATH FESTIVAL SITUATION IS PROPERLY UNDERSTOOD, THE KEY TO UNDERSTANDING MANY PASSAGES THAT TOUCH ON THE WORD “SABBATH” ARE EASY TO DECIPHER. JUST BECAUSE SATURDAYS WERE THOUGHT OF AS DAYS TO REMEMBER CREATION DOES NOT MEAN THAT THEY WERE “KEPT” IN THE JEWISH MANNER. THE SABBATH FESTIVAL WAS UTILIZED TO COMMEMORATE CREATION, BUT IT WAS NOT A “SABBATH DAY.”

**Sozomen (400-450 AD):**

The fact remains though that, outside of Rome and Alexandria, the rest of the Christian world continued to observe the Sabbath as a memorial of creation. Of course, gradually, Sunday observance also became popular early on within many Christian churches as a celebration of the Resurrection of Jesus.  The mid-5th Century historian Sozomen reported,

“The people of Constantinople, and almost everywhere, assemble together on the Sabbath, as well as on the first day of the week, which custom is never observed at Rome or at Alexandria.”---- Sozomen. *The Ecclesiastical History of Sozomen*. Comprising a History of the Church, from a.d. 323 to a.d. 425. Book VII, Chapter XIX. Translated from the Greek. Revised by Chester D. Hartranft, Hartford Theological Seminary, Under the editorial supervision of Philip Shaff, D.D., LL.D. and Henry Wace, D. D., Professor of Church History in the Union Theological Seminary, New York. Principal of King’s College, London. T&T Clark, Edinburgh, circa 1846.

ADVENTISTS FREQUENTLY LIE ABOUT THIS. THIS MISUSE OF QUOTE MINING IS DEBUNKED HERE BY CURRENT ROMAN CATHOLICS WHO HAVE A VERY GOSPEL UNDERSTANDING OF THE VARIOUS PATHWAYS THAT THE BIBLE TEACHES CHRISTIANS NOT TO KEEP THE JEWISH SABBATH. THIS IS A “MUST READ” FOR ALL OF YOU WHO ARE TAKING THE TIME TO EVALUATE THIS MATERIAL:

[**http://blog.theotokos.co.za/?p=1826**](http://blog.theotokos.co.za/?p=1826) **.**

RECALL THAT DR. PITMAN DECLINED TO READ *LYING FOR GOD*. HE ELECTED RATHER TO CHOOSE A FEW SELECTIONS FROM IT TO REFUTE. IF HE HAD READ LFG FROM COVER TO COVER, HE WOULD HAVE LEARNED WHY IT IS A BLUNDER OF LARGE PROPORTIONS TO TRY TO USE SOZOMEN AS PROOF THAT THE EARLY CHRISTIANS WERE OBSERVING THE JEWISH SABBATH. ONCE AGAIN, SOZOMEN IS DISCUSSING THE SABBATH FESTIVAL.

ASSEMBLING ON THE SABBATH FOR A FESTIVAL DOES NOT MAKE IT A DAY WHERE WORK IS FORBIDDEN, AS IN JEWISH SABBATH-KEEPING. A CAREFUL READING OF LFG WILL HELP THOSE WHO STUDY THE HISTORY OF THE SABBATH DURING THE FIRST CENTURIES OF THE FAITH TO UNDERSTAND THE SIGNIFICANCE OF WHAT THEY ARE READING. A NUMBER OF DEFINITIVE CHAPTERS HAVE BEEN RESEARCHED AND WRITTEN THAT COMBINE THE BEST OF WHAT WE HAVE KNOWN IN THE PAST WITH CURRENT STUDIES OF OUR OWN.

**Socrates Scholasticus (380-440 AD):**

The 5th-century historian Socrates Scholasticus of Constantinople noted:

“For although almost all churches throughout the world celebrate the sacred mysteries on the Sabbath of every week, yet the Christians of Alexandria and at Rome, on account of some ancient tradition, have ceased to do this.”

ADVENTISTS FREQUENTLY LIE ABOUT THIS. THIS MISUSE OF QUOTE MINING IS DEBUNKED HERE:

[HTTP://BLOG.THEOTOKOS.CO.ZA/?P=1826](http://blog.theotokos.co.za/?p=1826)

OUR CHAPTER ON THE HISTORY OF THE SABBATH IN THE FIRST FEW CENTURIES DISCUSSES THIS ENTRY AS WELL. IF PITMAN HAD READ LFG, HE WOULD NOT HAVE MADE THIS BLUNDER. THE EASTERN ORTHODOX FAMILY OF CHURCHES SEEMS TO HAVE KEPT THE SABBATH FESTIVAL SINCE ITS EARLIEST DAYS. PART OF THE CELEBRATION WAS TO PARTAKE OF THE LORD’S SUPPER. HAVING AN OPENING PRAYER FOR A SINGLES DANCE AT A MEGACHURCH DOES NOT MAKE THE SINGLES DANCE INTO A SABBATH.

**Apostolic Constitutions (375-380 AD):**

Consider the testimony of the *Apostolic Constitutions* from the early Christian era:

The *Apostolic Constitutions* or *Constitutions of the Holy Apostles* (Latin: Constitutiones Apostolorum) is a Christian collection of eight treatises which belongs the Church Orders, a genre of early Christian literature, that offered authoritative “apostolic” prescriptions on moral conduct, liturgy and Church organization. The work can be dated from 375 to 380 AD. The provenance is usually regarded as Syria, probably Antioch.

Of the Apostolical Constitutions, *Guericke’s Church History* says:

“This is a collection of ecclesiastical statutes purporting to be the work of the apostolic age, but in reality formed gradually in the second, third, and fourth centuries, and is of much value in reference to the history of polity, and Christian archaeology generally.” – *Ancient Church*, p. 212.

Here are a few passages relevant to the Ten Commandments and the keeping of the Sabbath as holy from the *Apostolic Constitutions*:

NOTE: THE SECTIONS FROM WHICH PITMAN QUOTES WHICH APPEAR TO SUPPORT SABBATH KEEPING IN THE JEWISH MANNER ARE FROM A SECTION OF THE *APOSTOLIC CONSTITUTIONS* WHICH WERE DETERMINED BY THE EASTERN CHURCH TO BE HERETICAL. WE WILL EXPLAIN MORE ABOUT THIS SITUATION BEFORE WE ARE DONE WITH A DISCUSSION OF THIS EARLY CHRISTIAN DOCUMENT.

“Have before thine eyes the fear of God, and always remember the ten commandments of God, – to love the one and only Lord God with all thy strength; to give no heed to idols, or any other beings, as being lifeless gods, or irrational beings or demons. Consider the manifold workmanship of God, which received its beginning through Christ. Thou shalt observe the Sabbath, on account of Him who ceased from his work of creation, but ceased not from his work of providence: it is a rest for meditation of the law, not for idleness of the hands…

O Lord Almighty, thou hast created the world by Christ, and hast appointed the Sabbath in memory thereof, because that on that day thou hast made us rest from our works, for the meditation upon thy laws…

Thou didst give them the law or decalogue, which was pronounced by thy voice and written with thy hand. Thou didst enjoin the observation of the Sabbath, not affording them an occasion of idleness, but an opportunity of piety, for their knowledge of thy power, and the prohibition of evils; having limited them as within an holy circuit for the sake of doctrine, for the rejoicing upon the seventh period…

On this account he permitted men every Sabbath to rest, that so no one might be willing to send one word out of his mouth in anger on the day of the Sabbath. For the Sabbath is the ceasing of the creation, the completion of the world, the inquiry after laws, and the grateful praise to God for the blessings he has bestowed upon men.---- *Testimony of the Apostolical Constitutions* (375-380 AD), Book ii. sect. 4, par. 36.

Let the slaves work five days; but on the **Sabbath day and the Lord’s day** let them have leisure to go to church for instruction in piety. We have said that the Sabbath is on account of the creation, and the Lord’s day, of the resurrection.”---- *Testimony of the Apostolical Constitutions*, Book viii. sect. 4.

See also the review of JN Andrews: [Link](https://m.egwwritings.org/en/book/1122.61#61)

LARRY DEAN POINTS OUT THAT MOST OF THE *APOSTOLIC CONSTITUTION* WAS DECLARED TO BE HERETICAL AT THE [QUINISEXT COUNCIL](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Quinisext_Council) (EMBEDDED LINK). ITS CANONICAL STATUS WAS REJECTED IN THE [DECRETUM GELASIANUM](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Decretum_Gelasianum) (EMBEDDED LINK). THE NON-HERETICAL PARTS OF THE *APOSTOLIC CONSTITUTION* WAS INCORPORATED INTO THE DIVINE LITURGY BY JOHN CHRYSOSTOM. ONE SECTION THAT REMAINED IN THE CATEGORY OF “CANONICAL” UNEQUIVOCALLY CONDEMNED SABBATH-KEEPING AND MANDATED THAT CHRISTIANS CELEBRATE THE SABBATH ONLY ONCE A YEAR, AT HOLY WEEK.

FIRST, WE WILL LOOK AT WHAT DR. PITMAN WOULD HAVE DISCOVERED, HAD HE READ *LYING FOR GOD* FROM COVER TO COVER ABOUT THE *APOSTOLIC CONSTITUTIONS.* THEN WE WILL LOOK AT TWO QUOTES FROM THE SECTIONS THAT WERE ACCEPTED AS CANONICAL BY THE EASTERN CHURCH. QUOTING FROM *LYING FOR GOD*, 11TH EDITION:

Additionally, the *Apostolic Constitutions*, which can be dated from 375 to 380 AD. (*Wikipedia* article, “Apostolic Constitutions”), mentions the Sabbath. Leading to much confusion is the fact that Chapter 7 is a “remake” of the still more ancient document, the Didache. One section of the Didache talks about the first Christians meeting together on the Lord's Day (Sunday) for worship, and early church historians have dated this section of the Didache to between 50 AD and 125 AD. Since the Christian church observed the Sabbath as a festival, rather than keeping the Sabbath and often debated about whether or not one should fast on the Sabbath festival, it is easy to assume, incorrectly, that these references provide support for Sabbatarianism. A passage like this one, taken out of context, does not do justice to the problem because it ignores its relevance to fasting and that fasting in regard to the Sabbath “festival”.

Our investigation into what Adventists knew and when they knew it led to our discovery that in his 1912 book, *Advent History of the Sabbath*, pioneer SDA expert in the history of the Christian church, J. N. Andrews, provides a very complete study of the section of Chapter 14 which has been translated in such a way that it demonstrates that Christians were meeting on the first day of the week as early as 50 AD. It is understandable that, failing to understand the real problems with Sabbatarianism, he would find it necessary to somehow demonstrate that the translation of this passage is wrong. The more evidence there is that Christians were keeping Sunday during the lifetime of the apostles, the more difficult it is to make Ellen White's apostasy theory of the adoption of Sunday observance by Christians seem plausible― that is, unless you consider Peter to be the first pope.

The Greek wording of this passage is incomplete, making it impossible to be 100% certain how to translate it correctly into English. However, when all the facts presented by Andrews are taken together, it is easy to understand why scholars, for the most part, stand by the anti-Sabbatarian wording of the translation in English.

The following is a Greek/English Interlinear translation of the Didache Section 14 dealing with Sabbath observance. The majority of translators translate it as THE LORD’S DAY, although several meanings are possible. Please note that in my text, the Greek words are not represented in Greek characters:

1 According to 'the Lord's things' - of [the] Lord: gather break bread and give thanks, confessing out 1 *kata kuriakhn de kuriou sunacqentev klasate arton kai eucaristhsate, proexomologhsamenoi* the failings of you, so that pure the sacrifice of you be. *ta paraptwmata umwn,* *opwv kaqara h qusia umwn h.*

(The above quotation is from a Greek/Interlinear translation by Wieland Willker from the critical edition of Funk/Bihlmeyer (1924) at this address.):

<http://home.earthlink.net/~dybel/Documents/DidacheIlnr.htm>

Here are the key points Andrews makes about the translation problem:

1. Other writers, contemporary to him, used the Greek word in question to mean, the Lord’s Supper, the

Lord's Day, or the Lord's Life.

2. Over the next 100 years, writers came to use this Greek word almost exclusively to mean the Lord’s Day.

3. John used the adjective form of this Greek word in Revelation 1:10— “on the Lord’s Day.” Andrews

seems to suggest the passage should be translated something like, “When you come together at the Lord’s

Supper, break bread and give thanks.” The majority of scholars believe the passage should be translated

something like, “When you come together on the Lord’s Day, break bread and give thanks.”

In the mind of Andrews, the issue is the supposed un-scriptural transfer of the sacredness of the Jewish Sabbath to Sunday, making Sunday a man-made, rather than a God-given, ordinance. He is right about Sunday being a man-made ordinance in a sense of the word, but this fact is not relevant to the Sabbath-Sunday question at all. He knows nothing of the deliberate anti-Sabbatarian wording of Moses’ account of the Creation events of the 7th day, the weekly Sabbath being a part of TORAH law only, and the absolute requirement that a Jew or Gentile must be circumcised before keeping the Sabbath. This knowledge deficit allows him to draw the illogical conclusion that since gospel writers and Justin Martyr― contemporary writers to the author(s) of the Didache― did not use the Didache’s Greek word when designating the first day of the week, the writer/writers of the Didache were not likely to have used it to mean The Lord’s Day. Andrews articulates his point-of-view as follows:

But we have another chain of proof. All the Gospels give to Sunday its regular Bible name― first day of the week. If the Didache is said to be the first evidence that henceforth this Bible term was changed into *Kvpuucq*, then Justin Martyr, writing soon afterward, ought to have used it. But lo and behold he uses interchangeably the Bible term, “first day of the week,” and the heathen designation, “day of the sun (p. 276).”

ONCE AGAIN, THE KEY THAT UNLOCKS APPARENT SABBATH-KEEPING DISCREPANCIES IN THE WRITINGS OF THE EARLY CHURCH FATHERS IS THE PROPER UNDERSTANDING OF SABBATH-SUNDAY TERMINOLOGY, AND ESPECIALLY OF THE SABBATH FESTIVAL.

NOW THAT WE HAVE GOTTEN SOME ISSUES STRAIGHT, LET US LOOK AT TWO QUOTES FROM THE PARTS OF THE *APOSTOLIC CONSTITUTIONS* THAT WERE JUDGED TO BE CANONICAL BY THE EASTERN CHURCH:

*Apostolic Constitutions* VII.23 - “But let not your fasts be with the hypocrites; for they fast on the second and fifth days of the week. But do you either fast the entire five days, or on the fourth day of the week, and on the day of the Preparation, because on the fourth day the condemnation went out against the Lord, Judas then promising to betray Him for money; and you must fast on the day of the Preparation, because on that day the Lord suffered the death of the cross under Pontius Pilate. But keep the Sabbath, and the Lord’s day festival; because the former is the memorial of the creation, and the latter of the resurrection. **But there is one only Sabbath to be observed by you in the whole year, which is that of our Lord’s burial, on which men ought to keep a fast, but not a festival.** For inasmuch as the Creator was then under the earth, the sorrow for Him is more forcible than the joy for the creation; for the Creator is more honourable by nature and dignity than His own creatures.”

**THE FOLLOWING PASSAGE CLEARLY PLACES THE LORD'S DAY IN A SUPERIOR POSITION TO THE SABBATH. ADVENTISTS NEVER CITE THIS. NOTICE THE EMPHASIS ON THE CONCEPT THAT THE JEWISH SABBATH WAS GIVEN TO ISRAEL THROUGHOUT THIS PASSAGE:**

*Apostolic Constitutions,* XXXVI - O Lord Almighty You have created the world by Christ, and hast appointed the Sabbath in memory thereof, because that on that day You have made us rest from our works, for the meditation upon Your laws. You have also appointed festivals for the rejoicing of our souls, that we might come into the remembrance of that wisdom which was created by You; how He submitted to be made of a woman on our account; He appeared in life, and demonstrated Himself in His baptism; how He that appeared is both God and man; He suffered for us by Your permission, and died, and rose again by Your power: on which account we solemnly assemble to celebrate the feast of the resurrection on the Lord's day, and rejoice on account of Him who has conquered death, and has brought life and immortality to light. For by Him You have brought home the Gentiles to Yourself for a peculiar people, the true Israel beloved of God, and seeing God. For You O Lord, brought our fathers out of the land of Egypt, and delivered them out of the iron furnace, from clay and brick-making, and redeemed them out of the hands of Pharaoh, and of those under him, and led them through the sea as through dry land, and bore their manners in the wilderness, and bestowed on them all sorts of good things. **You gave them the law or decalogue, which was pronounced by Your voice and written with Your hand. You enjoined the observation of the Sabbath, not affording them an occasion of idleness, but an opportunity of piety, for their knowledge of Your power, and the prohibition of evils; having limited them as within an holy circuit for the sake of doctrine, for the rejoicing upon the seventh period. On this account was there appointed one week, and seven weeks, and the seventh month, and the seventh year, and the revolution of these, the jubilee, which is the fiftieth year for remission, that men might have no occasion to pretend ignorance. On this account He permitted men every Sabbath to rest, that so no one might be willing to send one word out of his mouth in anger on the day of the Sabbath.** For the Sabbath is the ceasing of the creation, the completion of the world, the inquiry after laws, and the grateful praise to God for the blessings He has bestowed upon men. All which the Lord's day excels, and shows the Mediator Himself, the Provider, the Lawgiver, the Cause of the resurrection, the First-born of the whole creation, God the Word, and man, who was born of Mary alone, without a man, who lived holily, who was crucified under Pontius Pilate, and died, and rose again from the dead. So that the Lord's day commands us to offer unto You, O Lord, thanksgiving for all. For this is the grace afforded by You, which on account of its greatness has obscured all other blessings."

[http://www.newadvent.org/fathers/07157.htm](https://l.facebook.com/l.php?u=http%3A%2F%2Fwww.newadvent.org%2Ffathers%2F07157.htm&h=ATPAiks55FTpmDQX9knSb74eLgJQ0HZmq-Pni8zwLJgOS8UY-n92dY_R9VMI5Lsw2EIS2SujV51UMgnRd_u5ufyIP1kUojJHbFd8tXtQWaRxLc3fRd9NOJHg6nm5REsNPn6uJeUm31Of0cdPhkmGVCO4)

**Didascalia (300s AD):**

The Greek form of the Didascalia tradition, which probably dates from the 4th century (probably from Syria), exhorts the people not to forsake the daily assemblies, especially the Sabbath and Sunday days of rejoicing.

AS “ALWAYS,” THE KEY TO UNDERSTANDING THIS PASSAGE IS THE SABBATH FESTIVAL. IT IS TRUE THAT THE EARLY CHRISTIANS, ESPECIALLY IN THE EAST, **OBSERVED** BOTH SATURDAY AND SUNDAY. THE PEOPLE GOT TOGETHER ON BOTH DAYS. WITH A FLAIR OF HUMOR YOU CAN LOOK AT IT THIS WAY. ON SATURDAYS THEY HAD A POTLUCK DINNER AND PLAYED RUGBY AFTER THEY ATE. THEN IN THE EVENING THEY CELEBRATED THE LORD’S SUPPER TOGETHER AND THANKED THE GOOD LORD FOR THE GREAT TIME THEY HAD ALL HAD TOGETHER. IF THEY HAD HAD DISC JOCKEYS BACK IN THOSE DAYS, SOME GROOVY MUSIC WOULD HAVE BEEN PLAYED AT THE FESTIVAL-- ALWAYS IN GOOD TASTE, OF COURSE, AND UP TO CHRISTIAN STANDARDS.

**Eastern Orthodox Church:**

Zeger-Bernard van Espen writes that, “among the Greeks the Sabbath was kept exactly as the Lord’s day **except so far as the cessation of work was concerned** [since the *Apostolic Constitutions* allowed for “good works” to be done on Sabbath].” – *The Canons of the Synod of Laodicea*,” NPNF2 14:133, notes by van Espen– *The Canons of the Synod of Laodicea*, NPNF2 14:133, notes by van Espen.  
  
WHAT DECEPTION! THE SABBATH WAS KEPT EXACTLY AS THE LORD’S DAY IN THAT THE DIVINE LITURGY WAS PERFORMED AND THE EUCHARIST WAS SERVED. IN GREEK AREAS, THIS OCCURRED 7 DAYS A WEEK.

INTERESTING! YOU CAN’T HAVE A SABBATH UNLESS YOU HAVE THE CESSATION OF WORK. AUTOMATICALLY YOU KNOW YOU ARE TALKING ABOUT A SABBATH FESTIVAL!

This difference between the Western and Eastern Church was over the original determination of the Eastern Church to follow the *Apostolic Constitutions* – which conflicted with the determination of the Western Church, during later centuries, to distance itself from anything remotely resembling Judaic practices.

SO NOW, PITMAN BECOMES HIS OWN HISTORIAN. HE PROPOSES A VIEW OF EARLY CHURCH HISTORY THAT IS NOTHING MORE THAN A HISTORICAL FAIRY TALE, SPUN TO BUTTRESS THE SEVENTH-DAY ADVENTIST BELIEF SYSTEM THAT WAS DISCREDITED OVER 100 YEARS AGO BY D. M. CANRIGHT. LET US LOOK AT THE PROBLEMS WITH HISTORIAN PITMAN’S HISTORICAL FAIRY TALE.

*THEOPEDIA,* in its article, “Great Schism,” lists the following causes of the conflict:

The catalysts of the Great Schism included:

* the insertion of the [filioque clause](http://www.theopedia.com/Filioque_clause) into the [Nicene Creed](http://www.theopedia.com/Nicene_Creed) by the Roman church in direct violation of the command of the Council of Ephesus, an action called non-canonical by the Eastern church.
* disputes in the Balkans over whether the Western or Eastern church had jurisdiction.
* the designation of the Patriarch of Constantinople as [ecumenical](http://www.theopedia.com/Ecumenical) patriarch (which was understood by Rome as *universal patriarch* and therefore disputed).
* disputes over whether the Patriarch of Rome, the Pope, should be considered a higher authority than the other Patriarchs. All five Patriarchs of the One Holy Catholic and Apostolic Church agreed that the Patriarch of Rome should receive higher honors than the other four; they disagreed about whether he had authority over the other four and, if he did, how extensive that authority might be.
* the concept of Caesaropapism, a tying together in some way of the ultimate political and religious authorities, which were physically separated much earlier when the capital of the empire was moved from Rome to Constantinople. There is controversy over just how much this so-called "Caesaropapism" actually existed and how much was a fanciful invention, centuries later, by western European historians.
* certain liturgical practices in the west that the East believed represented innovation: use of unleavened bread for the Eucharist, for example. Eastern innovations, such as intinction (dipping) of the bread in the wine for Communion, were condemned several times by Rome but were never the occasion of schism.

ADDITIONAL ISSUES:

APPLY SOME LOGIC TO PITMAN’S CLAIM THAT THE WESTERN CHURCH BROKE WITH THE EASTERN CHURCH IN PART OVER THE EASTERN CHURCH’S DESIRE TO DISTANCE ITSELF FROM JEWISH THINGS. FIRST, PITMAN SAYS THIS BECAUSE HE APPEARS TO HAVE BOUGHT INTO DR. SAMUELE BACCHIOCCHI’S “JEWISH PERSECUTION THEORY,” WHICH HAS BEEN DEBUNKED NOT ONLY BY D.A. CARSON’S BOOK, *FROM SABBATH TO LORD’S DAY*, BUT BY ADDITIONAL NEWER RESEARCH BY THE LFG AUTHORS TEAM.

CHRISTIANS WERE NOT PERSECUTED BY THE ROMAN EMPIRE FOR KEEPING THE SABBATH. THIS WAS NOT BECAUSE CHRISTIANS APOSTATIZED! WHAT AN INSULT. THESE CHRISTIANS WERE WILLING TO BE FED TO THE LIONS BEFORE THEY WOULD GIVE UP ANY PART OF THEIR FAITH. HOW CRAZY IT IS TO THINK THAT THEY WOULD CHANGE THEIR DAY OF WORSHIP JUST TO KEEP FROM GETTING PERSECUTED.

PITMAN WANTS US TO BELIEVE THAT THE WESTERN CHURCH PUSHED DOWN THE SABBATH BECAUSE THE SABBATH WAS JEWISH. THE WESTERN CHURCH NEVER KEPT THE JEWISH SABBATH IN SIGNIFICANT NUMBERS, WITH PERHAPS THE EXCEPTION OF THE APOSTOLIC ERA’S CHURCH AT JERUSALEM. THINK PAUL’S BOOK OF ROMANS AND HIS INSTRUCTIONS IN CHAPTER 14, THAT NO DAY WAS TO BE ESTEEMED OVER ANY OTHER DAY AND THAT IT WAS COMPLETELY PERMISSIBLE TO ESTEEM ANY DAY OR NO DAY AT ALL. BEFORE YOU BALK AT SWALLOWING THIS CONCEPT, PLEASE READ ELCE “THUNDER LAURISTON’S NEW BOOK: *ROMANS 14: ALL FOODS ARE CLEAN AND EVERY DAY IS THE SABBATH*. LAURISTON IS A GREEK SCHOLAR.

FINALLY, LET US LOOK AT PITMAN’S CLAIM THAT THE EASTERN CHURCHES WANTED TO FOLLOW THE *APOSTOLIC CONSTITUTIONS*. WE WILL USE SOME LOGIC. (1) THE EASTERN CHURCHES NEVER KEPT THE JEWISH SABBATH. (2) THE *APOSTOLIC CONSTITUTIONS* HAVE A TRANSLATION PROBLEM, AND IF THESE PROBLEMS ARE FACTORED IN ACCORDING TO THE ELEMENTS OF EVIDENCE THAT WE FIND, THE *APOSTOLIC CONVENTIONS* PROBABLY TAUGHT THE LORD’S DAY INSTEAD OF THE SABBATH. (3) IF THE EASTERN CHURCHES WERE FOLLOWING THE *APOSTOLIC CONSTITUTIONS* AND WERE NOT KEEPING THE JEWISH SABBATH, THEN WOULD NOT THE *APOSTOLIC CONSTITUTIONS* BE PROPERLY TRANSLATED TO SHOW THAT THIS DOCUMENT TAUGHT SABBATH ABANDONMENT?

**Council of Trullo (692 AD):**

In the Eastern churches, it was a general rule that there should be no fasting on Saturday and, specifically, that Saturday, as well as Sunday, should be exempt from fasting in the period before Easter. The Council in Trullo (692 AD) strongly reacted against the proposed changes of Rome (to include making the weekly Sabbath a day of fasting). In Canon 55 issued by the Council of Trullo, a portion of the *Apostolic Constitutions* was referenced which said, “If any cleric shall be found to fast on a Sunday or Saturday (except on one occasion only [during the Easter Weekend]) he is to be deposed; and if he is a layman he shall be cut off.”  
In this canon, the fathers of the Council in Trullo reacted against the noncanonical practice of fasting by the church in Rome on Saturdays and Sundays during Lent and throughout the year. At the end of the *Apostolic Constitutions*, “Ecclesiastical Canon” no. 64 states:

“If any one of the clergy be found to fast on the Lord’s day, or on the Sabbath-day, excepting one only [Easter weekend], let him be deprived; but if he be one of the laity, let him be suspended.”

On the basis of this statement, the Eastern church adopted, as a general rule, that there should be no fasting on Sabbath, and that Sabbath and Sunday should be excluded from the period of fasting before Lent. The one exception in the whole liturgical year was the Sabbath just before Easter.

In fact, there was only one Sabbath during the year when, according to the Council in Trullo (late 7th century), the faithful should fast: the “Great Sabbath of Lent”. The Apostolic Constitutions 7.23 describe this as the Sabbath of “our Lord’s burial, on which men ought to keep a fast, but not a festival. For inasmuch as the Creator was then under the earth, the sorrow for him is more forcible than the joy for the creation.” **It is clear that for the Eastern churches the Sabbath day, as well as Sunday, had to be set apart not just as a special day of nonfasting, but also as a day of worship on which the faithful should experience both the joy of the creation and the resurrection of Jesus.**

PITMAN’S PURPOSE IN INCLUDING THIS ENTRY SEEMS TO BE TO SHOW THAT AS LATE AS 672 AD, THE EASTERN CHURCH WAS STILL KEEPING THE JEWISH SABBATH AND THE LORD’S DAY AT THE SAME TIME. AS “ALWAYS,” THE KEY CONCEPT THAT UNLOCKS THIS MYSTERY IS THAT OF THE SABBATH FESTIVAL. THERE NEVER WAS ANY SUCH THING AS A SABBATH DAY IN THE EASTERN CHURCH, SO FAR AS THE RECORDS SHOW, WITH THE EXCEPTIONS WE HAVE RESEARCHED AND REPORTED IN LFG. YOU CANNOT HAVE A SABBATH WITHOUT CESSATION FROM LABOR. THE SABBATH FESTIVAL WAS A PARTY THAT INCLUDED THE LORD’S SUPPER, JUST AS YOU MIGHT OFFER A PRAYER AT A CHURCH’S SINGLE’S DANCE TO GET EVERYTHING STARTED OFF ON THE RIGHT TRACK.

THE MOST EMBARRASSING THING ABOUT THIS PASSAGE IS THAT THE GREAT SABBATH OF LENT IN THE EASTERN CHURCHES CELEBRATES THE LAST SABBATH THAT EVER TOOK PLACE IN THE HISTORY OF THE WORLD-- THE SABBATH THAT JESUS RESTED IN THE TOMB. GET THIS PLEASE! NO SABBATHS AFTER THE CROSS IS WHAT THE EASTERN CHURCH ALWAYS TAUGHT.

**Nicetas Stethatos (1000 – 1090 AD):**

Around the same time another learned theologian **from the East**, Nicetas Stethatos, wrote a booklet, Libellus Contra Latinos, in which he accused the Roman church of breaking the rules of the *Constitutions of the Holy Apostles* a**gainst fasting on the Sabbath**, as well as of being disobedient to the Scriptures and the canons of other church councils, which had forbidden this practice.--- Nicetas Stethatos, “Libellus Contra Latinos,” (PG 120:1011-1022).

THERE WAS NEVER A SABBATH IN THE EAST! THE EASTERN CHURCH LOOKED AT SATURDAYS AS A “PARTY” DAY”-- A CELEBRATION. YOU CAN’T BE FASTING WHILE YOU ARE PARTYING. THEOLOGICALLY, THERE WAS NEVER A SABBATH IN THE EASTERN CHURCH BECAUSE JESUS KEPT THE LAST SABBATH EVER SCHEDULED IN THE HISTORY OF THE WORLD IN CONNECTION WITH THE EVENTS OF THE CROSS.

ONCE A PERSON LIKE PITMAN ASSUMES THAT THE SABBATH IS STILL IN EXISTENCE AND THAT IT IS REQUIRED OF CHRISTIANS, EVERY FACT MUST BE TWISTED TO FIT THIS PERSONAL THEOLOGICAL AGENDA. AT TIMES SOME VERY COMICAL CONCLUSIONS RESULT.

**Pope Leo IX (1002 – 1054 AD):**

Moreover, Pope Leo IX decided, early in the year of 1054, to send a group of theologians to Constantinople to discuss further the contended issues. This group consisted of three papal legates: Cardinal Humbert; Frederic, deacon and chancellor of the Church of Rome; and Peter, archbishop of Amalfi. Upon their arrival, the papal legates discussed the disputed issues with the patriarch, the emperor, and publicly, with Nicetas Stethatos, in the presence of the emperor, his court, and other persons of high rank in affairs of state and church. Patriarch Michael Cerularius was offended by the letter brought to him by the legates and responded to the accusations concerning the Sabbath observance by saying: **“For we are commanded also to honour the Sabbath equally with [Sunday] the Lord’s [day], and to keep [it] and not to work on it.”** – Cerularius, “Letter I,” (PG 120:777, 778) – – Humbert, “Brevis et Succincta Commemoratio,” (PL 143:1001, 1002).

WE KNOW THE FACTS BEHIND THIS MEETING OF EAST AND WEST IN CONSTANTINOPLE IN 1054 AD. NO ONE DISPUTES THESE FACTS, EXCEPT DR. PITMAN. THERE WERE MANY ISSUES THAT CREATED THE GREAT SCHISM, BUT THERE WAS NO DISPUTE OVER THE KEEPING OF THE JEWISH SABBATH. AS WE DOCUMENT ELSEWHERE, THE WESTERN CHURCH COULD NOT UNDERSTAND WHY THE EASTERN CHURCH CELEBRATED THE SABBATH FESTIVAL AND HOW IT COULD DO SO AND MAINTAIN THAT IT WAS NOT DOING SO IN THE JEWISH MANNER. WE KNOW FOR A FACT THAT THE EASTERN ORTHODOX CHURCHES NEVER KEPT THE JEWISH SABBATH, WITH A FEW NOTED EXCEPTIONS, AND THAT IT OBSERVED THE SABBATH FESTIVAL FROM THE VERY BEGINNING. SO YOU HAVE A BISHOP WHO IS NOT A PARTICULARLY GOOD THEOLOGIAN WHO GETS PUT ON THE SPOT, AND APPEARS TO HAVE SAID SOMETHING STUPID IN REPLY:

PART OF THE EXPLANATION MAY BE THAT CERULARIUS WAS PRIMARILY A POLITICAL FIGURE. HE SEEMS TO HAVE USED RELIGION AS A TOOL TO FURTHER HIS POLITICAL GOALS. AN ASSESSMENT BY MICHAEL DE VERTEUIL MAY HELP THROW A LITTLE LIGHT ON THIS SITUATION:

*Michaël de Verteuil –* Of the two Patriarchs of Constantinople most closely associated with the East-West schism, Michael Cerularius (Keroularios) is clearly the lesser figure in Orthodoxy. Unlike Photius, **Michael was not a great scholar** and was not declared a saint after his death. As the latter schism was to become definitive, Michael correspondingly suffered more at the hands of Catholic historiography. In its more extreme forms, he stands accused of hubris, deceit, mendacity, treachery, and even homicidal intent. The purpose of this brief historical note is to offer a more nuanced picture which may help rehabilitate his reputation in the eyes of Catholic readers.

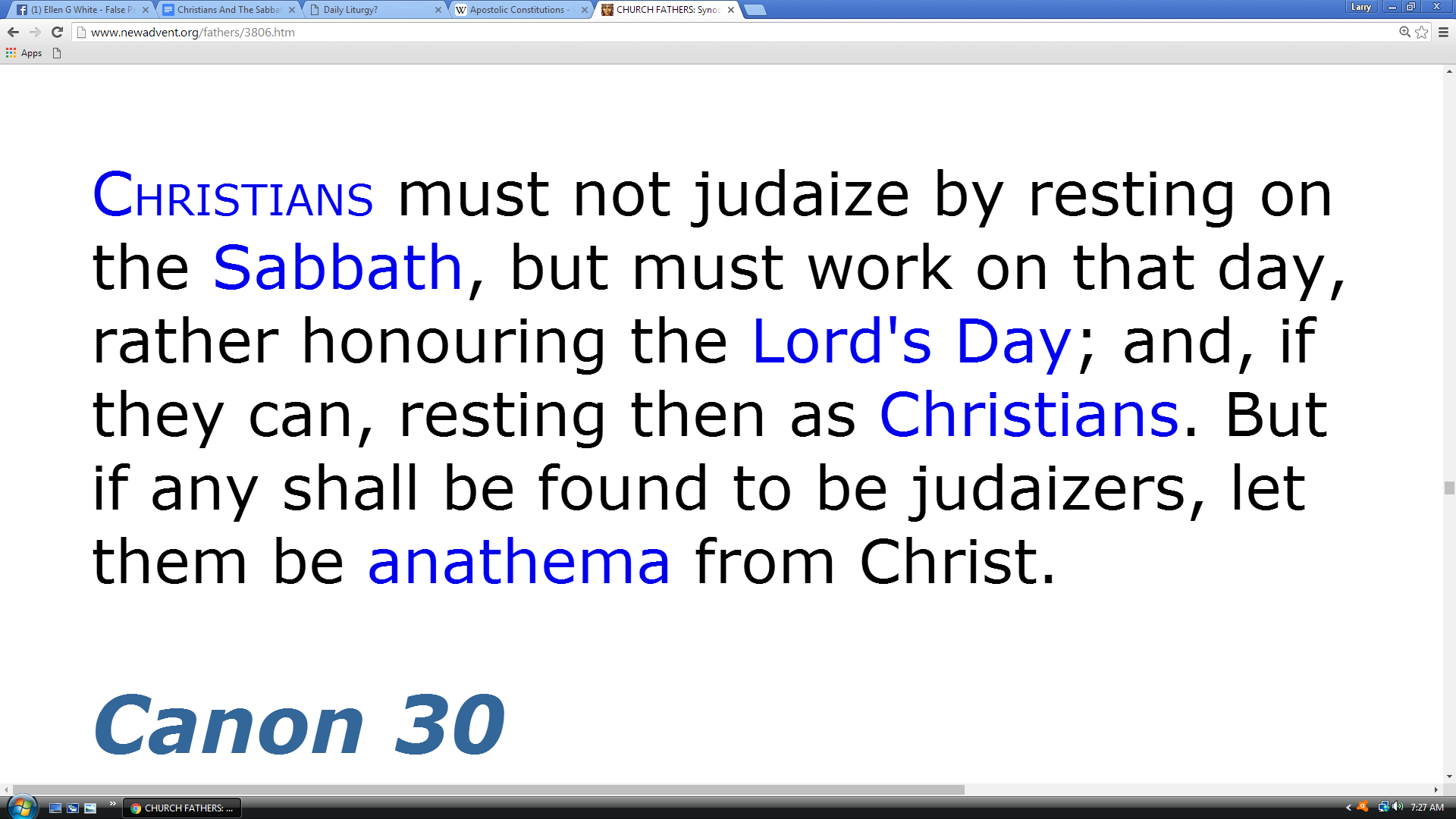
THERE IS NOT MUCH ELSE THAT CAN BE DONE WITH A STATEMENT LIKE THIS ONE THAT APPEARS TO DISAGREE WITH THE KNOWN HISTORY OF THE EASTERN ORTHODOX CHURCHES. IT LOOKS LIKE CERULARIUS WAS ONLY INTERESTED IN RESISTING THE POWER OF ROME, AND HE WAS NOT ABOUT TO START FASTING ON THE SABBATH FESTIVAL.

**Excommunication of the Eastern Orthodox Church (1054 AD):**

After these unsuccessful discussions and other attempts to bring the Eastern church into submission to the Church of Rome, there occurred one of the most dramatic and most devastating events in the history of Christianity. On July 16, 1054, the **Sabbath day**, when preparations had been made for the liturgy on that day, the three papal legates entered the Church of St. Sophia and laid the bull of excommunication on the altar and walked away, toward Rome, shaking the dust from their feet. From that day on, the fracture between Constantinople and Rome has never been completely healed.

**The key problem being that the Eastern churches continued to observe the weekly Sabbath in a way that was much too similar to the way the Jews observed the weekly Sabbath.**  Cardinal Humbert (1015-1061 AD): In his work, *Adversus Calumnis Graecorum* (Against the Calumnies of the Greeks), Cardinal Humbert wrote (11th century):

“Therefore, in such observance of the Sabbath, where and in what way do we [Latins] have anything in common with the Jews? For they are idle and keep a holiday on the Sabbath, neither ploughing nor reaping, and by reason of custom do not work, but they hold a festivity and a dinner, and their menservants, maidservants, cattle, and beasts of burden rest. But we [Latins] observe none of these things, but we do every [sort of] work, as on the preceding five days, and we fast as we fast on the sixth day [Friday] next to it. **However, you [Greeks], if you do not judaize, tell (us) why do you have something in common with the Jews with the similar observance of the Sabbath?** They certainly observe the Sabbath, and you observe (it); they dine, and always break the fast, on the Sabbath. In their forty day period they break the fast every Sabbath except one, and you [Greeks] in your forty day period break the fast every Sabbath except one. They [the Jewish Christians] have a twofold reason for observing the Sabbath, obviously by reason of the precept of Moses, and because the disciples were saddened and heavy (of heart) on this (Sabbath) day on account of the death of the Lord, whom they did not believe to be about to be resurrected. Wherefore, because you observe Sabbath with the Jews and with us Sunday, [the] Lord’s day, you appear by such observance to imitate the sect of the Nazarenes, who in this manner accept the Christianity that they might not give up Judaism.”

Here we see that Cardinal Humbert argued, as late as the 11th century, that the Christians from the East continued to celebrate the Sabbath in a **similar** way as do the Jews and **Nazarene Christians** (“why you have something in common with the Jews in a similar observance of the Sabbath?”; “They certainly observe the Sabbath, and you observe [it]”). He also states that the Jews and by analogy the Christians from the East “are idle and keep a holiday on the Sabbath, neither ploughing nor reaping, and by the reason of custom do not work.” Further, he explains the theological reasons why the Jews and the Christians from the East **observe the Sabbath**: observing “the precept of Moses,” according to the revelation given to humanity through the prophet Moses in the Pentateuch and more specifically the Ten Commandments, and (2) the fasting of the Orthodox Church on only one Sabbath during the year—the day when Christ was in the tomb and “the disciples were saddened and heavy (of heart) . . . on account of the death of the Lord.” Cardinal Humbert concludes that since the Christians from the East “observe the Sabbath with the Jews” and the Lord’s Day (Sunday) with the Latin church, they must be designated as a sect, not fully in line with the teachings of the Western Churches – which, according to Humbert, defined full and complete Christianity at that time.  
  
THE DIVINE LITURGY WAS SERVED SEVEN DAYS A WEEK AT THE HAGIA SOPHIA. FURTHERMORE, PITMAN IS LYING THAT JULY 16, 1054 WAS A SABBATH. IT WAS CLEARLY ON SUNDAY AND A GOOGLE SEARCH WILL INSTANTLY VERIFY THIS. WHOEVER WROTE THIS ENTRY DOES NOT UNDERSTAND THE ROLE OF CANON LAW IN THE EASTERN CHURCH. YOU DO NOT KEEP THE JEWISH SABBATH IN THE EASTERN CHURCH IF YOU WISH TO REMAIN A MEMBER.   


<http://www.newadvent.org/fathers/3806.htm>

THERE ARE MANY PROBLEMS WITH PITMAN’S USE OF THIS EXCERPT FROM THE WRITINGS OF A CATHOLIC PRELATE TO PROVE THAT THE EASTERN ORTHODOX CHURCH WAS STILL KEEPING THE SABBATH OVER 1,000 YEARS AFTER SABBATH ABANDONMENT WAS UNIVERSAL. EVEN IF WE TAKE J. N. ANDREW’S ASSESSMENT THAT IT WAS NOT UNTIL 200 AD THAT SABBATH ABANDONMENT WAS UNIVERSAL, WE HAVE A HUGE BARRIER TO THE CATHOLIC’S ASSESSMENT OF THE SABBATH SITUATION.

RECALL THESE FACTS ONCE MORE:

The Greek Orthodox Church is recognized by all competent authorities to have never kept the Jewish Sabbath at any time in its recorded history, and its recorded history goes back virtually to apostolic times.

The Greek Orthodox Church has always celebrated the GREAT SABBATH, which commemorates the last Sabbath ever kept in the history of the world.

The Eastern Church has always been vocal in that their activities on the Sabbath do NOT represent Judaization of the Day.

IT IS NOT DIFFICULT TO UNDERSTAND WHY THE WESTERN CHURCH WOULD HAVE A DIFFICULT TIME UNDERSTANDING THIS VIEW OF THE EASTERN CHURCHES. THE AUTHORS OF THE *LYING FOR GOD* RESEARCH PROJECT RECOGNIZE THE DIFFERENCE BETWEEN OBSERVING AND KEEPING THE 7TH DAY OF THE WEEK. THE EASTERN CHURCH OBSERVED, BUT DID NOT KEEP, THE JEWISH SABBATH. IT NEVER KEPT THE JEWISH SABBATH. ITS CONTINUED EMPHASIS ON OBSERVING THE 7TH DAY OF THE WEEK AS PART OF ITS LITURGICAL ACTIVITIES IS FOREIGN TO WESTERN THOUGHT, BUT EVEN WHEN TYPES OF LABOR WERE RESTRICTED ON THE DAY, SUCH RESTRICTIONS WERE LITURGICAL-- NOT MORAL OR JEWISH.

At least equally important, if not more so, is the response given by Patriarch Michael Cerularius, in which he states that Christians are “commanded also to honour the Sabbath equally with the [Sunday] the Lord’s [day], and to keep [it] and not to work on it.” Consequently, Cerularius does not deny the accusations made by Humbert, but argues that the Christians are “commanded,” by biblical revelation and the apostolic tradition, to honor, worship, and not work on the Sabbath – even as on Sunday.

AS WE PREVIOUSLY DISCUSSED, THE ABOVE ASSESSMENT OF THE CREDIBILITY OF CERULARIUS IS HIGHLY QUESTIONABLE. THE ENTIRE HISTORY, ACCEPTED BY ALL COMPETENT SCHOLARS, IS THAT THE GREEK ORTHODOX CHURCH NEVER KEPT THE SABBATH IN THE JEWISH MANNER. IT IS PITMAN’S LACK OF KNOWLEDGE OF THE SUPREME IMPORTANCE OF UNDERSTANDING THE SABBATH FESTIVAL IN EASTERN RELIGIOUS THOUGHT THAT WOULD PERMIT HIM TO ARRIVE AT SUCH A CONCLUSION.

THERE IS A TENDENCY TO THINK THAT THE TESTIMONY OF ONE PERSON SETTLES EVERYTHING ABOUT EVERYTHING. HERE IS A HYPOTHETICAL EXAMPLE. ROBERT D. BRINSMEAD WAS FORMERLY A SEVENTH-DAY ADVENTIST THEOLOGIAN FROM AUSTRALIA. HE RE-DEFINED THE MEANING OF ADVENTISM AT A TIME WHEN HE REMAINED A MEMBER OF THE SEVENTH-DAY ADVENTIST CHURCH. HE WAS AN INDEPENDENT THEOLOGIAN, NOT ON CHURCH SALARY. WHAT HE SAID ABOUT ADVENTISM DID NOT REPRESENT THE OFFICIAL POSITIONS OF THE SEVENTH-DAY ADVENTIST CHURCH, WHICH COULD ONLY BE MADE BY THE GENERAL CONFERENCE OF SEVENTH-DAY ADVENTISTS.

CERULARIUS COULD NOT SPEAK FOR 1,000 YEARS OR MORE OF THE HISTORY OF EASTERN ORTHODOXY WITH ONE IRRESPONSIBLE STATEMENT WHICH WAS UTILIZED TO PUT THE WESTERN CHURCH IN ITS PLACE. SIMILARLY, OBSERVE THAT SEVENTH-DAY ADVENTISTS BELIEVE THE CATHOLIC CHURCH IS ONE HUGE COLLECTION OF LIARS AND DECEIVERS, BUT WHEN A CATHOLIC OFFICIAL WHO IS NOT AN AUTHORIZED SPOKESMAN FOR THE CATHOLIC CHURCH CLAIMS THAT THE CATHOLIC CHURCH CHANGED THE SABBATH, THEY JUMP UP AND DOWN AND SAY, “SEE! HERE IS PROOF THAT THE CATHOLIC CHURCH CHANGED THE SABBATH. THEY EVEN ADMIT IT!”

So, a fairly clear picture emerges from the testimony of numerous historical sources regarding the practice of the early Christian churches.  It seems incontrovertible that the early Christians continued to keep the Sabbath as a very common practice in most areas all over Asia, Africa, and Europe for hundreds of years – and in some places, like Ethiopia, until modern times.

UNFORTUNATELY FOR PITMAN, THE REAL PICTURE OF THE STATUS OF THE SABBATH DURING THE FIRST THOUSAND YEARS IS HIGHLY COMPLEX. HERE IS WHAT IT REALLY LOOKS LIKE, AND THE PICTURE IS NOT FLATTERING TO SEVENTH-DAY ADVENTISTS. IT SHOWS THAT ELLEN WHITE’S PRESENTATION OF A CONTINUOUS LINE OF FAITHFUL SABBATH-KEEPERS DOWN THROUGH TIME AND THE CHANGING OF THE SABBATH BY THE POPE OF ROME IS NOTHING BUT A HISTORICAL FANTASY.

THE ABANDONMENT OF THE KEEPING OF THE JEWISH SABBATH WAS NEARLY UNIVERSAL BY 50 AD AND WAS VIRTUALLY UNIVERSAL BY NO LATER THAN 59 AD. THIS IS ACCORDING TO THE SEVENTH-DAY ADVENTIST CHURCH’S BEST-KNOWN SABBATH SCHOLAR, DR. SAMUELE BACCHIOCCHI IN HIS ORAL DEFENSE OF HIS DOCTORAL DISSERTATION. HOW DO WE KNOW THIS? THE *LYING FOR GOD* RESEARCH TEAM SENT A REPRESENTATIVE TO THE PONTIFICAL GREGORIAN UNIVERSITY AT THE VATICAN TO INVESTIGATE DR. BACCHIOCCHI’S ACADEMIC CLAIMS. EVEN IN HIS 1977 BOOK, *FROM SABBATH TO SUNDAY*, DR. BACCHIOCCHI CONCEDED ABANDONMENT NO LATER THAN 140 AD, AND SDA ARM-CHAIR CHURCH HISTORIAN, J. N. ANDREWS, CONCEDED THAT SABBATH ABANDONMENT WAS UNIVERSAL NO LATER THAN 200 AD.

THE CHURCH AT JERUSALEM CONTINUED TO KEEP THE JEWISH SABBATH UNTIL THE DESTRUCTION OF THE TEMPLE IN 70 AD. JEWISH CHRISTIANITY QUICKLY EVOLVED INTO THE HERESIES OF GNOSTICISM AND EBIONISM AND DISAPPEARED FROM THE CHRISTIAN WORLD.

THE NAZARENE CHRISTIANS CONTINUED TO KEEP THE JEWISH SABBATH FOR MANY CENTURIES, POSSIBLY UP THROUGH THE 11TH CENTURY. THERE IS EVIDENCE THAT THE NAZARENES KEPT THE SABBATH ACCORDING TO THE FOUR PHASES OF THE MOON RATHER THAN BY FIXED WEEKS.

SMALL POCKETS OF CHRISTIAN BELIEVERS IN VARIOUS PLACES KEPT THE JEWISH SABBATH, AND SUCH POCKETS HAVE ALWAYS EXISTED.

THE SOUTHERN COPTS KEPT THE JEWISH SABBATH, AND DO SO TO THIS DAY, THANKS TO A STORY OF HOW THE QUEEN OF SHEBA TOOK JUDAISM BACK TO ETHIOPIA AFTER SHE HAD A DALLIANCE WITH KING SOLOMON. IT IS UNLIKELY THAT THE NORTHERN COPTIC CHURCH EVER KEPT THE SABBATH IN THE JEWISH MANNER, AS IS MADE CLEAR BY THE RESEARCH OF DR. ROBERT KRAFT, WHO TOOK THE TIME TO REFUTE THE CLAIMS OF AN INDEPENDENT SEVENTH-DAY ADVENTIST SCHOLAR WHO TRIED TO DEMONSTRATE THAT IT DID.

THE SABBATH FESTIVAL WAS OBSERVED FROM THE EARLIEST RECORDED HISTORY OF THE GREEK ORTHODOX CHURCH AND BY MOST OF THE EASTERN ORTHODOX FAMILY OF CHURCHES. THE SABBATH FESTIVAL CAUSES A LOT OF CONFUSION IN RESEARCHING THE STATUS OF THE SABBATH IN THE EARLY CENTURIES OF THE CHRISTIAN FAITH, ESPECIALLY FOR THE INTENSELY BIASED SABBATARIAN RESEARCHER WHO IS LOOKING FOR PROOF THAT SABBATH OBSERVANCE IS MANDATORY.

It is also telling that over 100 languages refer to the 7th day as the “Sabbath.”

THIS STATEMENT TELLS US NOTHING ABOUT WHETHER CHRISTIANS SHOULD KEEP THE JEWISH SABBATH. THE WORD ‘SABBATH’ MEANS ‘SEVEN’. SEVEN DAY WEEKS ARE A NATURAL TENDENCY AMONG THE SOCIETIES OF THE WORLD SINCE THE BEGINNING OF TIME, SINCE THE FOUR PHASES OF THE MOON ARE APPROXIMATELY SEVEN DAYS EACH. GOD SAID IN GENESIS 1 THAT MANKIND WOULD SCHEDULE ITS SACRED GATHERINGS ACCORDING TO THE WORLD CLOCKS OF THE SUN AND MOON. THE WORD ‘SABBATH’ IS DERIVED FROM THE SEMITIC WORD FOR ‘PROPITIATION’. A BODY OF EVIDENCE ANALYZED AND DOCUMENTED BY THE AUTHORS TEAM OF THE *LYING FOR GOD* PROJECT SUGGESTS THAT THE SABBATH SYSTEM WAS FIRST A PAGAN INVENTION, BASED ON PROPITIATION TO APPEASE THE ANGER OF THE GODS AND WHICH INVOLVED THEMES OF FERTILITY AND SUPERSTITION. LOOKING AT THE ENTIRE BODY OF FACTS AVAILABLE TO THE UNBIASED RESEARCHER, “FOR ALL THE WORLD” IT APPEARS THAT GOD CHANGED VERY LITTLE WHEN HE GAVE THE HEBREWS A SACRED VERSION OF THE SABBATH PRINCIPLE. HE USED AN EXISTING PRINCIPLE AND GAVE IT SACRED ATTRIBUTES. EVIDENCE TO SUPPORT THIS THEORY INCLUDES THE FACT THAT MOSES WENT OUT OF HIS WAY IN THE ORIGINAL HEBREW LANGUAGE IN WHICH HIS BOOKS WERE FIRST RECORDED IN JUDAISM TO MAKE CLEAR THAT THERE WAS NO SABBATH PRIOR TO THE EXODUS.

Clearly, the concept of the Sabbath became very widespread around the world and in many many cultures due to the influence of Christianity.

PITMAN HAS BECOME HIS OWN HISTORIAN, BUT HE DOES NOT SPEAK WITH ADEQUATE KNOWLEDGE. THE SABBATH CONCEPT WAS DISCOVERED BY PAGAN SOCIETIES ALL OVER THE WORLD, APPARENTLY INDEPENDENT OF EACH OTHER, BASED ON THE OBSERVATION THAT THE MOON HAD FOUR PHASES THAT LASTED ABOUT SEVEN DAYS EACH. THE SABBATH CONCEPT IS FOUND IN ANCIENT SOCIETIES FAR REMOVED FROM ANY LIKELY CONTACT WITH JUDAISM, SUCH AS IN SOUTH AMERICA.

JUDAISM IS RESPONSIBLE FOR THE DISPERSION OF THE SABBATH IDEA IN THE WORLD BECAUSE THE JEWS WERE SCATTERED ALL OVER THE WORLD. SINCE CHRISTIANS ABANDONED THE KEEPING OF THE JEWISH SABBATH ON A UNIVERSAL BASIS BY 59 AD, THE SUGGESTION THAT CHRISTIANITY SPREAD THE SABBATH ALL OVER THE WORLD IS A THEORY THAT HAS NO MORE CREDIBILITY THAN A FAIRY TALE COOKED UP TO SUPPORT THE PERSONAL AGENDA OF SOMEONE WHO DESPERATELY WANTS TO FIND ANY POSSIBLE JUSTIFICATION THAT CHRISTIANS MUST KEEP THE JEWISH SABBATH.

THE MOST CONSERVATIVE ASSESSMENT OF SABBATH ABANDONMENT OF 200 AD, CREATED BY A BIASED AND LESS-THAN-COMPETENT SABBATH ‘SCHOLAR’ J. N. ANDREWS, STILL REPRESENTS AN IMPOSSIBLE BARRIER TO PITMAN’S THEORY.

There is simply no rational way to deny such facts of history by citing a few cases (primarily in Rome and Alexandria) where Christian leaders spoke out against Sabbath observance and gradually more and more in favor of Sunday observance alone as a day of worship.

PITMAN’S STATEMENT IS AMAZING IN VIEW OF THE FACT THAT ALL THE THEORIES OF SABBATH ABANDONMENT EVER PROPOSED BY SEVENTH-DAY ADVENTISTS HAVE BEEN REJECTED BY COMPETENT SCHOLARS.

SABBATH-KEEPING WAS ESSENTIALLY A NON-ISSUE SINCE THE COUNCIL OF JERUSALEM NIXED CIRCUMCISION FOR THE GENTILE BELIEVERS IN 50 AD. PITMAN IS, AS USUAL, USING ONE ASSUMPTION TO SUPPORT ANOTHER ASSUMPTION. HE ASSUMES THAT CHRISTIANS WERE KEEPING THE SABBATH IN SIGNIFICANT NUMBERS DURING THE FIRST FEW HUNDRED YEARS OF THE FAITH, WHEN THEY WERE NOT. HE ASSUMES THAT THE SABBATH IS A TRUE CHRISTIAN DOCTRINE, WHEN THE BIBLE TEACHES THROUGH A NUMBER OF PATHWAYS, AND EVEN A FEW CLEAR, DIRECT STATEMENTS, THAT IT IS NOT.

THE MAJORITY OF THE STATEMENTS PITMAN CITES AGAINST SABBATH-KEEPING WERE STATEMENTS BY THE WESTERN CHURCH IN REGARD TO THE EASTERN CHURCH’S OBSERVANCE OF THE SABBATH FESTIVAL.

THERE WAS NOTHING GRADUAL ABOUT THE FAVORING OF SUNDAY FOR WORSHIP OBSERVANCE. THE SABBATH FESTIVAL HAD ELEMENTS OF WORSHIP, IN THAT THE EUCHARIST WAS OFTEN CELEBRATED AS PART OF THE FESTIVITIES, BUT WITH THE ALMOST IMMEDIATE ABANDONMENT OF SABBATH-KEEPING BY THE CHRISTIAN CHURCH, THE IDEA OF “GRADUAL” DOES NOT MAKE ANY SENSE.

See also the notes of Robert Kraft regarding Sabbath observance in the early Christian Church:  [Link](https://www.andrews.edu/library/car/cardigital/Periodicals/AUSS/1965-1/1965-1-03.pdf)

THE PAPER BY KRAFT IS NOT ONE THAT PITMAN SHOULD CHOOSE TO INCLUDE IN HIS FAIRY TALE OF THE HISTORY OF THE SABBATH IN THE EARLY CHURCH. KRAFT EXAMINES THE WORK OF A SEVENTH-DAY ADVENTIST SCHOLAR, WHO SOUGHT TO DEMONSTRATE THAT THE NORTHERN COPTS KEPT THE JEWISH SABBATH FOR A SIGNIFICANTLY LONG TIME JUST LIKE THEIR SOUTHERN COPTIC BRETHREN IN ETHIOPIA. KRAFT IS A CONSUMMATE SCHOLAR, AND HE TREATS THIS ADVENTIST RESEARCHER KINDLY WHILE PROCEEDING THE DEMONSTRATE THAT THE ADVENT FELLOW WAS LIKELY TO BE DEAD WRONG IN HIS ASSESSMENT.

PITMAN COULD HAVE AVOIDED THIS EMBARRASSING INCLUSION. HAD HE READ *LYING FOR GOD*, 11TH EDITION, FROM COVER TO COVER, HE WOULD HAVE ENCOUNTERED A CHAPTER ON THIS VERY TOPIC. OUR LFG RESEARCH TEAM SPENT HUNDREDS OF HOURS ON THIS TOPIC, AND WE SIDE WITH KRAFT. IT WOULD APPEAR THAT THE SOUTHERN COPTS ONLY KEPT THE SABBATH IN THE JEWISH MANNER BECAUSE JUDAISM HAD TAKEN HOLD IN ETHIOPIA SINCE THE DAYS OF KING SOLOMON AND THE QUEEN OF SHEBA.

**Why Don’t All Christians Observe the Sabbath?**

Of course, this begs the question as to why there are so few Sabbatarians now?  Why do most Christians around the entire world observe Sunday, rather than the Sabbath, as their day of worship?

NOTHING BEGS THE SABBATH QUESTION HERE. THIS ONLY HAPPENS IN PITMAN’S OWN MIND. THERE ARE SO FEW SABBATARIANS NOW BECAUSE THE WORD OF GOD IS PERFECTLY CLEAR ABOUT SABBATH-KEEPING. I AM SPEAKING IN PARTICULAR ABOUT THE ANCIENT HEBREW TEXT. THE FIRST CHRISTIANS FIGURED THIS OUT QUICKLY. IT IS ONLY THE SEVENTH-DAY ADVENTIST PROPAGANDA MACHINE THAT SPINS ITS FAIRY TALE STORY OF THE SINISTER PLOT BY CATHOLICS AND SUN WORSHIPPERS TO CHANGE THE SABBATH FROM SATURDAY TO SUNDAY. THE BIBLE IS SO CLEAR ABOUT THIS MATTER, THAT DOWN THROUGH THE 2000 YEARS OF THE HISTORY OF THE CHRISTIAN FAITH, ONLY A FEW SMALL GROUPS HAVE FAILED TO DIVIDE THE WORD OF GOD THE RIGHT WAY. THIS SDA CONSPIRACY THEORY JUST WILL NOT WORK ANY LONGER.

**THERE IS NO SABBATH IN GENESIS.**

**THE SABBATH WAS FOR ISRAEL ONLY.**

**CIRCUMCISION WAS A REQUIREMENT FOR SABBATH-KEEPING. ONLY EUNUCHS WERE EXCEPTED.**

**NO LAW EXISTED BEFORE THE FALL OF MAN, SINCE ADAM AND EVE DID NOT KNOW ANYTHING ABOUT EVIL UNTIL THEN.**

**ISAIAH AND HOSEA STATED THE SABBATH WOULD BE DONE AWAY WITH BY GOD AS PUNISHMENT.**

**THE SABBATH HAD MANY FUNCTIONS.**

**ONE FUNCTION WAS TO REPRESENT CHRIST’S DEATH. SEE NUMBERS 28. TWO SPOTLESS LAMBS.**

**GOD SAID THE OLD COVENANT WOULD BE DONE AWAY WITH AND A VERY DIFFERENT ONE WOULD BE ESTABLISHED.**

**THE OLD COVENANT WAS THE TEN COMMANDMENTS.**

**JESUS COULD NOT KEEP OR BREAK THE SABBATH BECAUSE HE WAS GOD ALMIGHTY.**

**JESUS IS NOT OUR EXAMPLE FOR SABBATH-KEEPING.**

**JESUS DID NOT TEACH SABBATH-KEEPING.**

**THREE CLEAR TEXTS IN ST. PAUL’S WRITINGS TEACH AGAINST MANDATORY SABBATH-KEEPING.**

**COLOSSIANS 2 FORBIDS MANDATORY SABBATH-KEEPING TO THE POINT OF OVER-KILL.**

**SABBATH ABANDONMENT WAS UNIVERSAL BY 59 AD.**

**What happened to the original respect for Sabbath observance by Christians over the centuries?**

AFTER ST. PAUL WROTE COLOSSIANS 2, ROMANS 14, AND THE BOOK OF GALATIANS, CHRISTIANS RESPECTED HIS DIVINE INSPIRATION FOR THIS COMMAND. THEY REALIZED THAT SABBATH-KEEPING COULD NOT BE MANDATORY AND COMPLIED WITH THE EXPRESS REVELATION OF GOD’S WILL TO ST. PAUL.

THE EASTERN CHRISTIANS RESPECTED THE SENTIMENT OF THE SABBATH AND MADE IT INTO A CELEBRATION, WHILE AT THE SAME TIME MAKING IT CLEAR THAT THEIR DAY OF CELEBRATION HAD NO CONNECTION WITH THE JEWISH CONCEPT OF SABBATH-KEEPING.

THE JEWS WHO WITNESSED THE SLAYING OF THE TWO SPOTLESS LAMBS EVERY WEEKLY SABBATH IN THE TEMPLE RECOGNIZED THAT THESE SACRIFICES REPRESENTED THE SACRIFICE OF CHRIST ON THE CROSS. PERHAPS AFTER JESUS EXPLAINED THINGS ABOUT HIMSELF TO THE DISCIPLES ON THE WAY TO EMMAUS, THESE TWO DISCIPLES MIGHT HAVE EXPLAINED THIS CONNECTION TO THE OTHER DISCIPLES. THIS WOULD EXPLAIN WHY NEITHER JESUS NOR ANY OF HIS DISCIPLES EVER TAUGHT SABBATH-KEEPING.

THERE ARE 1,050 RULES AND REGULATIONS, INCLUDING THOSE THAT JESUS GAVE TO US IN HIS SERMON ON THE MOUNT, AND NOT A SINGLE ONE OF THESE 1,050 LAWS SAYS ANYTHING ABOUT SABBATH-KEEPING.

**The short story of Sabbath and the Early Church:**

PITMAN IS ABOUT TO GIVE US A FAIRY TALE HISTORY THAT EVEN THE LEADERS OF ADVENTISM KNOW IS NOT THE TRUTH. STARTING WITH ELLEN WHITE’S CLAIM THAT THE POPE CHANGED THE SABBATH, THEY REALIZED HER CLAIM WAS HISTORICALLY IMPOSSIBLE. SDA LEADERS HAVE DEVELOPED SEVERAL THEORIES OF SABBATH ABANDONMENT, AND ALL OF THEM HAVE BEEN REFUTED BY COMPETENT SCHOLARS. LET US REVIEW THEM:

**DUAL DAY THEORY**

**JEWISH PERSECUTION THEORY**

**OUT OF EASTER THEORY**

**INFLUENCE OF SUN WORSHIP**

**CHANGED BY THE CHURCH AT ROME (PRE-PAPACY)**

NONE OF THESE THEORIES WORK, AND THE POPE COULD NOT POSSIBLY HAVE CHANGED THE SABBATH, NOT DID IT COME ABOUT BY THE INFLUENCE OF SUN WORSHIP.

Sabbath first observed alongside Sunday:

For several hundred years the early Christian Church continued to observe the Sabbath day every seven days.

PITMAN IS IRRESPONSIBLE FOR MAKING SUCH A CLAIM. EVEN HIS OWN CHURCH CONCEDES A WORST CASE UNIVERSAL SABBATH ABANDONMENT BY 200 AD (J. N. ANDREWS). BACCHIOCHI CONCEDES 140 AD IN HIS BOOK, *SABBATH TO SUNDAY*, AND 59 AD IN HIS DOCTORAL DISSERTATION. NOTE THAT BACCHIOCCHI’S BOOK WAS NOT BASED ON HIS DOCTORAL DISSERTATION AS HE CLAIMED. THE LFG RESEARCH TEAM SENT AN INVESTIGATOR TO THE CATHOLIC UNIVERSITY FROM WHICH HE GRADUATED TO INVESTIGATE. HIS DISSERTATION’S STUDY WAS SOMETHING LIKE “WHAT SUNDAY-KEEPERS CAN LEARN FROM SABBATARIANS ABOUT HOW TO GET MORE OUT OF THEIR SUNDAY WORSHIP.”

Of course, very quickly Sunday observance also became popular, taking on the name “The Lord’s Day” in honor of the resurrection of Christ. So, **for a long time both days were observed as holy days by most Christians throughout the early Christian world.**

AGAIN, NOT SO. PITMAN HAS NOT DONE HIS STUDY OF EARLY CHURCH HISTORY CAREFULLY ENOUGH. NEITHER DAY WAS OBSERVED BY THE EARLY CHRISTIANS AS A HOLY DAY.

THE 7TH DAY OF THE WEEK WAS CELEBRATED AS A FESTIVAL. ANY RESTRICTIONS ON WORK APPEAR TO HAVE BEEN LITURGICAL, BASED ON A PARTICULAR CHURCH’S PROGRAM FOR ITS MEMBERS, AND DONE WITH THE VOICED DISCLAIMER THAT NONE OF THE ASPECTS OF THIS FESTIVAL HAD ANYTHING TO DO WITH JUDAISM. THE WORD ‘SABBATH’ MEANS REST, AND IN ORDER FOR A DAY TO BE A SABBATH, IT HAS TO EXCLUDE AT LEAST SERVILE LABOR.

THE FIRST DAY OF THE WEEK WAS NEVER VIEWED BY THE VERY EARLY CHRISTIANS AS SACRED. SUNDAY SACREDNESS WAS NOT INVENTED UNTIL MUCH LATER, WHICH INCLUDES THE HISTORY OF THE PURITANS. WORK WAS NOT PROHIBITED ON THIS DAY.

**Hadrian’s Anti-Jewish Laws suppress Sabbath observance:**

However, the anti-Jewish decrees of Emperor Hadrian in the second century put additional pressure on Sabbath observance, thereby favoring Sunday observance – especially in the regions of Rome and Alexandria.

SINCE PITMAN WILL NOT STUDY ANY MATERIAL THAT QUESTIONS HIS SABBATARIAN BELIEF AGENDA FOR ANY REASON OTHER THAN TO REFUTE PORTIONS OF IT, HE IS NOT AWARE THAT THE JEWISH PERSECUTION THEORY HE ESPOUSES HAS BEEN COMPLETELY DISCREDITED BY D. A. CARSON SINCE 1982, BY OTHER COMPETENT HISTORIANS, AND BY ORIGINAL RESEARCH CONDUCTED BY THE *LYING FOR GOD* RESEARCH PROJECT TEAM.

THERE IS NO RECORD OF CHRISTIANS BEING PERSECUTED FOR OBSERVING THE SABBATH DURING THIS TIME. WHY? CHRISTIANS HAD ABANDONED SABBATH-KEEPING UNIVERSALLY BY 59 AD. ONCE AGAIN, PITMAN IS TRYING TO PROVE ONE ASSUMPTION WITH ANOTHER ASSUMPTION. HIS ASSUMPTION THAT CHRISTIANS CAPITULATED TO SUNDAY WORSHIP TO AVOID PERSECUTION BY THE ROMANS IS BASED ON THE ASSUMPTION THAT CHRISTIANS WERE KEEPING THE SABBATH. THEY WERE NOT, IN GENERAL.

SO, ONE OF THE GREATEST PROOFS THAT CHRISTIANS HAD ABANDONED SABBATH-KEEPING AT A VERY EARLY TIME IS LOST TO PITMAN’S INABILITY TO IMAGINE ANYTHING BUT THE FAIRY TALE HISTORY OF THE SABBATH THAT ADVENTISM’S FALSE PROPHET, ELLEN G. WHITE, TAUGHT HIM.

**Constantine’s Sunday Law enhanced Sunday observance:**

By the time Emperor Constantine came along in the fourth century, Christianity became the official state religion – which was a mixed blessing.  Sunday became the official day of rest for the state government and Sabbath fasting was promoted by the Western Church.

It is interesting to note that even Constantine did not intend to reflect the Sabbath commandment of the Decalogue in his Sunday law, since he specifically exempted agricultural work from being limited by his Sunday law.  However, the laws that he did enact regarding Sunday as a day of rest still had an effect.

Now, there is no evidence that Constantine’s Sunday laws were ever specifically made the basis for Christian regulations of the day, but it seems clear that the leaders of the Christian Church at that time felt increasing pressure to support Constantine and justify his laws.  After all, Constantine had just handed the Church a great benefit of official status and many of the leaders of the Church felt obligated to be as cooperative as possible. So, Sunday worship was emphasized even further – along with references to the Sabbath commandment in the Old Testament now being applied to forms of Sunday observance.

HOGWASH! WE HAVE ALREADY COVERED THIS SUBJECT. THERE IS PROOF THAT SABBATH ABANDONMENT TOOK PLACE BEFORE ANY POPE COULD HAVE CHANGED THE SABBATH. PITMAN BASES HIS VIEW OF THIS SITUATION ON THE FALSE PREMISE THAT SUNDAY OBSERVANCE IS WRONG AND SABBATH-KEEPING IS RIGHT. ASSUMPTIONS PROVING ASSUMPTIONS LEADS TO NONSENSE.

**Eusebius:**

Consider, for example, the work of early church historian Eusebius, who was also Constantine’s biographer and his keen admirer. In his commentary on [Psalm 92](http://bib.ly/Ps92), “The Sabbath Psalm,” Eusebius writes that Christians would fulfill on the Lord’s day all that in this Psalm was prescribed for the Sabbath – including worship of God early in the morning. He then adds that through the new covenant the Sabbath celebration was transferred to “the first day of light [Sunday].”

SINCE WHEN DID EUSEBIUS BECOME A GREAT THEOLOGIAN? HE WAS A CHURCH HISTORIAN. THE BOOK OF HEBREWS TELLS US THAT ISRAEL NEVER GOT THE SABBATH REST THAT THEY WERE SUPPOSED TO GET BY KEEPING THE SABBATH. HIS CLAIM THAT THE SANCTITY OF THE SABBATH WAS TRANSFERRED FROM ONE DAY TO ANOTHER MEANS NOTHING FOR PITMAN’S ARGUMENTS, AND HERE IS WHY:

THE BIBLE IS OUR AUTHORITY, AND IT PROSCRIBES MANDATORY SABBATH-KEEPING THROUGH MANY PATHWAYS. EUSEBIUS IS DEAD WRONG. PAUL TAUGHT THAT NO DAY HAS ANY SACREDNESS IN AND OF ITSELF, AND WE ARE FREE TO KEEP DAYS OR NOT KEEP THEM. THERE IS NO SACREDNESS TO TRANSFER. FROM THE BEST WE CAN DETERMINE, THE JEWISH SABBATH OBTAINED ITS ATTRIBUTE OF HOLINESS FROM THE ANIMAL SACRIFICES THAT WERE OFFERED UPON IT, LIKE THE TWO SPOTLESS LAMBS REQUIRED BY THE LAW OF MOSES IN NUMBERS 28. AFTER THE SUPREME SACRIFICE, JESUS, DIED ON THE CROSS, THERE WAS NO NEED FOR ANIMAL SACRIFICES AND NO WAY TO MAKE A DAY HOLY.

Migne, *Patrologia Graeca,* Vol. 23, Col. 1169.“The day of his [Christ’s] light . . . was the day of his resurrection from the dead, which they say, as being the one and only truly holy day and the Lord’s day, is better than any number of days as we ordinarily understand them, and better than the days set apart by the Mosaic law for feasts, new moons, and Sabbaths, which the apostle [Paul] teaches are the shadow of days and not days in reality.”-- Eusebius, *Proof of the Gospel* 4:16:186.

DR. PITMAN SELLS EUSEBIUS SHORT ON HIS GRASP OF THE SABBATH HERESY. HERE IS SOME RESEARCH BY A CATHOLIC RESEARCHER WHO IS IN THE PROCESS OF PUTTING ADVENTISM’S MYTH ABOUT THE CHANGE OF THE SABBATH TO “REST:”

Finally, we come to the early-to-mid-fourth century, right about the time when — according to the SDAs — the pope and/or council imposed for the first time the ‘demonic’ change in the days of worship. Here we find the words of Eusebius, the “Father of Church History,” and he says, “All those who have enjoyed the testimony of righteousness, from Abraham himself back to the first man, were Christians in fact if not in name . . . They did not care about circumcision of the body, neither do we. They did not care about observing Sabbaths, nor do we.”[[36]](http://catholicism.org/dies-domini-is-saturday-the-true-sabbath.html#_ftn36) Later, in describing the *heresy* of the Ebionite sect, he writes, “The Sabbath and the rest of the discipline of the Jews they observed just like them, but at the same time, like us, they celebrated the Lord’s days as a memorial of the resurrection of the Saviour. Wherefore, in consequence of such a course they received the name of Ebionites, which signified the poverty of their understanding.”[[37]](http://catholicism.org/dies-domini-is-saturday-the-true-sabbath.html#_ftn37) Notice again: the Ebionites are heretics, and *they* act like Jews in their observance of the Sabbath — in *contradistinction* to the Christians; also, the “Lord’s day” is the “memorial of the resurrection”: Sunday.

<http://catholicism.org/dies-domini-is-saturday-the-true-sabbath.html>

Dies Domini: Is Saturday the True Sabbath?

**Ephraem Syrus:**

Later in the fourth century Ephraem Syrus suggested that honor was due “to the Lord’s day, the firstborn of all days,” which had “taken away the right of the firstborn from the Sabbath.” Then he goes on to point out that the law prescribes that rest should be given to servants and animals. The reflection of the Old Testament Sabbath commandment is obvious.--- S. Ephraem Syri, *hymni et sermones*, ed. by T. J. Lamy (1882), Vol. 1, pp. 542–544.

SYRUS CONTRACTS SCRIPTURE BY SUGGESTING THAT SUNDAY IS DUE ANY SPECIAL HONOR. NO DAY IS SACRED ANY LONGER, AND NO DAY IS DUE ANY SPECIAL RECOGNITION. SUNDAY IS NOT A SUBSTITUTE FOR THE SABBATH. IT WAS A DAY THAT CAME ABOUT BY A SET OF PARTICULAR CIRCUMSTANCES. CHRISTIANS EVENTUALLY GOT THROWN OUT OF THE SYNAGOGUES AND HAD TO MEET SOMEWHERE ELSE. SUNDAY WAS THE DAY THAT JESUS WAS RAISED FROM THE DEAD, A DAY DETERMINED BY CONVENIENCE AND CIRCUMSTANCE.

**Long decline of Sabbath observance:**

With his sort of Sabbath-style worship being placed more and more on Sunday, along with giving Sunday the title “The Lord’s Day”, it was inevitable that the Sabbath day itself (Saturday) would eventually take on lesser and lesser importance in the eyes of more and more Christians over the generations. And, the controversy that is evident in the literature of the fourth and fifth centuries between those who would debase the Sabbath and those who would honor it reflects this struggle – a struggle that would continue on for many more centuries…

REMEMBER, THE DUAL DAY THEORY IS IMPOSSIBLE, SINCE NEITHER SATURDAY NOR SUNDAY WERE REGARDED AS SACRED IN AND OF THEMSELVES. THERE WAS NO SUCH CONTROVERSY. SUCH A THING EXISTS ONLY IN THE BELLY OF THE SEVENTH-DAY ADVENTIST PROPAGANDA MACHINE, WHICH HAS ITS MEMBERS UNDER THE SPELL OF ELLEN G. WHITE.

THERE WAS A CONTROVERSY OVER WHETHER THE SABBATH FESTIVAL SHOULD REQUIRE FASTING. THE WESTERN CHURCH DID NOT UNDERSTAND WHY THE EASTERN CHURCH HAD DEVELOPED ITS SABBATH FESTIVAL CONCEPT AND HOW IT COULD DO SO WITHOUT HAVING ANY TRACE OF JUDAISM ABOUT IT. HOWEVER, THIS IS EXACTLY WHAT THE EASTERN CHURCH DID. THERE WAS NOT A TRACE OF JUDAISM IN ITS SABBATH FESTIVAL.

**Socrates and Sozomen:**

As already mentioned, the fifth–century church historians Socrates Scholasticus and Sozomen provide a picture of Sabbath worship services alongside Sunday worship services as being the pattern throughout Christendom in their day, “except in Rome and Alexandria.”

AGAIN, NOT TRUE. NO DUAL DAY EXISTED. THIS THEORY HAS BEEN DEBUNKED BY COMPETENT SCHOLARS, FOR NEITHER THE SABBATH FESTIVAL NOR SUNDAY WAS VIEWED AS SACRED. THERE WAS VIRTUALLY IMMEDIATE SABBATH ABANDONMENT BY THE EARLY CHURCH BY 59 AD, AND NO LATER THAN 140 TO 200 AD, WORST CASE. THE DUAL DAY THEORY IS IMPOSSIBLE!

It seems, then, that the “Christian Sabbath” of Sunday as a replacement for the Biblical Sabbath was mainly a development of the sixth century and later.  For the Eastern Orthodox Church this change took place even later – well beyond the 11th century.

NEVER HAPPENED. SUNDAY WAS NEVER A REPLACEMENT FOR THE SABBATH. THE SABBATH CEASED TO EXIST AT THE CROSS. THE SABBATH WAS OFFICIALLY PUT TO DEATH BY THE COUNCIL OF JERUSALEM OF 50 AD, AND SABBATH ABANDONMENT WAS COMPLETE BY 59 AD. NEITHER SATURDAY NOR SUNDAY WAS VIEWED AS SACRED. THE REPLACEMENT THINKING DID EVENTUALLY HAPPEN, BUT NOT IN THE EARLY CHURCH, WHICH IS THE IMPORTANT CHURCH IF WE ARE GOING TO LOOK AT WHAT CHRISTIANS BELIEVED ABOUT THE SABBATH IN THE BEGINNING OF THE FAITH.

**Council of Laodicea:**

The earliest church council to officially deal with the Sabbath debates was a regional eastern conference in Laodicea about 364 AD. Although this council still manifested respect for the Sabbath, as well as for Sunday, in the “special lections” (Scripture readings) designated for those two days, it nonetheless stipulated the following in its Canon 29:

**“Christians shall not Judaize and be idle on Saturday but shall work on that day; but the Lord’s day they shall especially honour, and, as being Christians, shall, if possible, do no work on that day. If, however, they are found Judaizing, they shall be shut out from Christ.”**

ERROR. THE COUNCIL DID NOT MANIFEST RESPECT FOR THE SABBATH. IT MANIFESTED RESPECT FOR THE SABBATH FESTIVAL. THIS COUNCIL WAS HELD IN THE EAST, HOSTED BY THE GREEK ORTHODOX CHURCH, WHICH NEVER IN ITS ENTIRE RECORD OF ITS HISTORY EVER KEPT THE JEWISH SABBATH. THIS IS THE CHURCH THAT FROM ITS EARLIEST RECORDS CELEBRATED THE “GREAT SABBATH,” WHICH COMMEMORATED THE LAST SABBATH EVER KEPT IN THE HISTORY OF THE WORLD.

NOTICE THE IDEA THAT WORK MIGHT BE CURTAILED ON THE LORD’S DAY. IN THE LITURGICAL PLANNING OF THE GREEK ORTHODOX CHURCH, THE LEADERS WANTED A DAY OF THE WEEK WHEN GOD’S PEOPLE WOULD COME TO WORSHIP TOGETHER. YOU DO NOT HAVE ANY SUCH THING AS A SABBATH WITHOUT A PROHIBITION AGAINST AT LEAST SERVILE WORK. THE JEWISH SABBATH PROSCRIBES ALL WORK WITH A FEW COMMON SENSE EXCEPTIONS ONLY.

NOTE THAT AN ACTUAL PROHIBITION AGAINST WORKING WOULD CONSTITUTE JUDAIZING.

Charles J. Hefele, *A History of the Councils of the Church*, trans. Henry N. Oxenham, Vol. 2 (Edinburgh, 1896), p. 316. Canon 16 (ibid., p. 310) refers to lections; and the fact that Saturday as well as Sunday had special consideration during Lent, as indicated in Canons 49 and 51 (ibid., p. 320), also reveals that regard for the Sabbath was not entirely lacking.

LENT IS A CELEBRATION THAT INCLUDES THE PASSOVER/PASSION WEEK. THE EASTERN ORTHODOX CHURCH CELEBRATES TWO SABBATHS DURING THE PASSION WEEK: (1) LAZARUS SABBATH - A SABBATH FESTIVAL COMMEMORATING THE SABBATH THAT LAZARUS SPENT IN THE TOMB BEFORE HE WAS RAISED FROM THE DEAD AND (2) THE GREAT SABBATH - COMMEMORATING THE LAST SABBATH EVER KEPT IN THE HISTORY OF THE WORLD BY CHRIST AFTER HIS CRUCIFIXION.

THEREFORE, THE RESPECT SHOWN BY THE COUNCIL OF LAODICEA IN ALL PROBABILITY WAS FOR THESE TWO SABBATH FESTIVALS.

The regulation with regard to working on Sunday was rather moderate in that Christians should not work on that day if possible! However, more significant was the fact that this council reversed the original command of God and the practice of the earliest Christians with regard to the seventh–day Sabbath.

THERE IS NO MIDDLE GROUND FOR THE SABBATH. IF YOU DON’T WORK ON IT, IT IS A SABBATH. IF YOU DO ANY KIND OF WORK ON A DAY, IT IS NOT A SABBATH. HERE ARE SOME OF PITMAN’S ERRORS IN REVIEW:

THE COMMAND OF GOD, THE SABBATH COMMANDMENT, WAS GIVEN ONLY TO ISRAEL AS A SIGN TO SET IT APART FROM EVERY GENTILE NATION ON THE FACE OF THE EARTH. THE JEWS VIEWED THE LAW OF GOD AS THE LAW OF MOSES AND THE PROPHETS. THERE ARE SOMETHING LIKE 20 LAWS IN THE LAW OF MOSES WHICH SET THE SABBATH APART FOR ISRAEL ONLY. THE *MISHNAH*, THE ONLY ORAL LAW THAT JESUS VALIDATED AS INSPIRED BY GOD THROUGH HIS COMMAND TO HIS FOLLOWERS THAT THEY OBEY THE TEACHINGS OF THE PHARISEES, WAS FORMULATED AT A TIME WHEN THE JUDGES OF ISRAEL SPOKE THE SAME LANGUAGE IN WHICH THE *TORAH* WAS WRITTEN. THERE IS NO CHANCE THAT THESE JUDGES DID NOT UNDERSTAND THIS WRITTEN LANGUAGE. THE *MISHNA* TEACHES (1) NO SABBATH EXISTED UNTIL THE EXODUS. (2) THE SABBATH WAS PROSCRIBED BY THE LAW OF MOSES FOR GENTILES. (3) GENTILES WHO WANT TO KEEP THE SABBATH MUST BE CIRCUMCISED, OR THEY ARE DELIBERATELY DEFYING THE LAW OF GOD, AND THEREFORE THEY HAVE COMMITTED BLASPHEMY. THIS BLASPHEMY MAKES THEM CANDIDATES FOR STONING.

THE FIRST CHRISTIANS, WITH THE EXCEPTION OF THE JEWISH CHURCHES IN PALESTINE, DID NOT KEEP THE JEWISH SABBATH. THE GENTILE CHURCHES NEVER DID. SABBATH ABANDONMENT WAS UNIVERSAL BY 59 AD, LEAVING ONLY TINY NUMBERS OF CHRISTIANS WHO KEPT THE SABBATH. AGAIN, PITMAN IS A VICTIM OF HIS CHURCH’S OWN BRAINWASHING PROPAGANDA MACHINE. ADVENTISTS MUST BELIEVE ALL OF THIS STUFF IF ADVENTISM IS GOING TO HAVE A RIGHT TO EXIST. ADVENTISM HAS NO RIGHT TO EXIST BECAUSE ITS SABBATH DOCTRINE DIRECTLY CONTRADICTS THE PLAINEST STATEMENTS AND PRINCIPLES OF SCRIPTURE, INCLUDING COLOSSIANS 2.

God had said, “Remember the sabbath day, to keep it holy. Six days you shall labor, and do all your work; but the seventh day is a sabbath to the Lord your God; in it you shall not do any work” ([Exodus 20:8–10](http://bib.ly/Ex20.8-10), RSV). In contrast, the Laodicean council said:“Christians shall not Judaize and be idle on Saturday but shall work on that day.” So, the command not to work on Sabbath was transferred, instead, to Sunday.

THE PROHIBITIONS AGAINST WORK ON SUNDAY WERE DESIGNED TO MAKE IT POSSIBLE FOR SLAVES TO ATTEND WORSHIP SERVICES ON SUNDAYS. SUNDAY DID NOT BECOME A “SABBATH” UNTIL PRE-PURITAN TIMES, THINK THE 1500’S. THE PURITANS, WHO EVOLVED FROM THEM AFTER THE MARONITE EXILES RETURNED TO ENGLAND IN THE LATE 1500’S FROM HOLLAND, BEGAN TO PRESS KING CHARLES I, THE SUCCESSOR TO KING JAMES, TO REQUIRE THAT SUNDAY BE KEPT LIKE THE JEWISH SABBATH BY THE CHURCH OF ENGLAND. READ THE STORY IN OUR BOOK, *LYING FOR GOD*.

PITMAN’S STATEMENT STRETCHES LOGIC TO THE BREAKING POINT. YOU CANNOT POSSIBLY HAVE A SABBATH WHEN WORKING OR NOT WORKING ON A CERTAIN DAY IS OPTIONAL. THE FIRST CHRISTIANS DID NOT VIEW EITHER SATURDAY OR SUNDAY AS SACRED DAYS. THERE IS NO PROHIBITION AGAINST WORK OF A SABBATH NATURE TO TRANSFER FROM SATURDAY TO SUNDAY. THE THOUGHT OF TRANSFERRING SABBATH SACREDNESS TO SUNDAY CAME INTO CHRISTIAN THINKING-- HERETICAL THINKING-- MANY HUNDREDS OF YEARS LATER, BUT IT DID NOT EXIST AT THIS TIME.

**Third Synod of Orleans (538 AD):**

The Third Synod of Orleans, though deploring Jewish Sabbatarianism, forbade “field labours” so that “people may be able to come to church and worship” – on Sabbath!--- Charles J. Hefele, *A History of the Councils of the Church*, trans. Henry N. Oxenham, Vol. 4 (Edinburgh, 1896), pp. 208, 209.

MY RULE OF LOGIC IS “NONSENSE IN, NONSENSE OUT.” EITHER YOU HAVE A SABBATH OR YOU DON’T, AND WHETHER YOU HAVE A SABBATH OR NOT IS DETERMINED BY WHETHER WORK IS PERMITTED. THE JEWISH VIEW OF THE SABBATH WAS “NO WORK,” SO IF JEWISH SABBATARIANISM IS DEPLORED, THERE IS NO POSSIBILITY THAT A SABBATH EXISTS IN THIS SITUATION.

THINGS BOIL DOWN TO TWO POSSIBILITIES HERE:

FIRST, PERHAPS THE DAY CHOSEN BY THE CHURCHES IN THIS AREA FOR WORSHIP WAS SATURDAY. IN ORDER FOR THE SLAVES IN THE FIELD TO GO TO CHURCH, A PROHIBITION AGAINST FIELD LABOURS WOULD BE NECESSARY FOR THEM TO ATTEND CHURCH ON SATURDAYS. BUT IF YOU HAVE NO JEWISH SABBATARIANISM, YOU CAN’T HAVE A SABBATH LAW IN THIS CASE. THE LAW IS CIVIL, ECCLESIASTICAL, AND PRACTICAL ONLY.

SECOND, ONE OF THE PROBLEMS IN DECIPHERING STATEMENTS LIKE THIS IS THAT SOME CHRISTIANS WERE IN THE HABIT OF EQUATING THE WORD “SABBATH” WITH THE “DAY OF WORSHIP.” SUNDAY WAS THE DAY OF WORSHIP, SO SOME WRITERS GOT TO CALLING SUNDAY THE SABBATH.

**Second Synod of Macon (585 AD):**

Half a century later, the Second Synod of Macon in 585 and the Council of Narbonne in 589 AD stipulated strict Sunday observance. Charles J. Hefele, *A History of the Councils of the Church*, trans. Henry N. Oxenham, Vol. 4 (Edinburgh, 1896), pp. 407, 422.

WHAT ELSE WOULD WE EXPECT? COLOSSIANS 2, ROMANS 14, AND THE ENTIRE BOOK OF GALATIANS ABSOLUTELY FORBID MANDATORY SABBATH-KEEPING. GENTILES CAN’T KEEP THE SABBATH WITHOUT BLASPHEMING THE COMMANDS OF GOD AGAINST SUCH FOUND IN THE LAW OF MOSES AND THE PROPHETS. PITMAN ASSUMES THAT THE ACTION OF THIS SYNOD IS WRONG WHEN IT IS NOT WRONG. COMPARE IT TO THIS. SUPPOSE THINGS DEVELOP IN THE UNITED STATES SO THAT SEVENTH-DAY ADVENTISTS ARE HAVING TROUBLE GETTING TO CHURCH ON SABBATH. A LAW IS PASSED THAT PROHIBITS ANY ACTION THAT WOULD PREVENT AN ADVENTIST FROM GETTING TO CHURCH ON SATURDAY MORNING. IN ORDER FOR A SYNOD TO DO SOMETHING WRONG, IT HAS TO LEGISLATE SOMETHING THAT IS REALLY, HONESTLY WRONG. SINCE NO DAY OF THE WEEK IS SACRED, AND YOU CAN KEEP DAYS OR NOT KEEP THEM, THERE IS NO PROBLEM WITH A LAW THAT MAKES IT POSSIBLE FOR PEOPLE TO WORSHIP ON SUNDAY. ANY DAY OF THE WEEK WILL DO.

**7th Century Scotland and Ireland:**

“It seems to have been customary in the Celtic churches of early times, in Ireland as well as Scotland, to keep Saturday, the Jewish Sabbath, as a day of rest from labour. They obeyed the fourth commandment literally upon the seventh day of the week.” Professor James C. Moffatt, D.D., Professor of Church History at Princeton, *The Church in Scotland,* p. 140.

Ironically St. Patrick himself evidently kept Saturday as a day of rest, (A.C. Flick, The Rise of Medieval Church, pp. 236-327).

The Catholic historian, Bellesheim (*History of the Catholic Church in Scotland*, Vol. 1, p 86) comments regarding the Sabbath in Scotland: “We seem to see here an allusion to the custom observed in the early monastic Church of Ireland, of keeping the day of rest on Saturday, or the Sabbath.”

IT IS ENTIRELY POSSIBLE THAT THESE CATHOLIC CHRISTIANS HAD DISCOVERED THE SABBATARIAN HERESY. THEY MIGHT HAVE BEEN SEVENTH-DAY CATHOLICS JUST LIKE THE SEVENTH-DAY CATHOLICS OF ETHIOPIA. HOWEVER, WHEN IT COMES TO ENGLISH CATHOLIC MONASTICISM OF THIS ERA, THE VENERABLE BEDE, (672/3 – 26 MAY 735) UNDERSTOOD THAT GENESIS 2 TAUGHT THAT THERE WAS NO SABBATH AT CREATION. AS WE REPORT IN LFG, BEDE WROTE ABOUT HOW THE ABSENCE OF THE EVENING AND MORNING PHRASE AFTER THE ACCOUNT OF THE EVENTS OF THE 7TH DAY INDICATED THAT GOD’S REST HAD NO END, WHICH MEANT THAT GENESIS 2 WAS ALL ABOUT WHAT GOD DID AND HAD NOTHING TO DO WITH WHAT MAN WAS SUPPOSED TO DO. HE WAS NOT ONLY NOT A SABBATARIAN, BUT HE UNDERSTOOD WHY SABBATARIANISM MAKES NO SENSE FOR THE CHRISTIAN. IF ADAM, EVE, NOAH, AND ABRAHAM DID NOT KEEP THE SABBATH, WHY SHOULD CHRISTIAN HAVE TO KEEP IT TO BE SAVED? SEE LFG, ANY EDITION WITHIN THE LAST FIVE YEARS, FOR THIS STORY.

In Scotland, until the tenth and eleventh century, it was asserted that:“They worked on Sunday but kept Saturday in a Sabbatical manner … These things Margaret abolished.”--- Andrew Lang, *A History of Scotland from the Roman Occupation*, Vol. I, p. 96; see also *Celtic Scotland*, Vol. 2, p. 350

The Scots were Sabbath-keepers up until **Queen Margaret** (reigned from 1503-1513), according to Turgot (*Life of Saint Margaret*, p. 49):

It was another custom of theirs to neglect the reverence due to the Lord’s day, by devoting themselves to every kind of worldly business upon it, just as they did upon other days. That this was contrary to the law, she (Queen Margaret) proved to them as well by reason as by authority. ‘Let us venerate the Lord’s day,’ said she, ‘because of the resurrection of our Lord, which happened on that day, and let us no longer do servile works upon it; bearing in mind that upon this day we were redeemed from the slavery of the devil. The blessed Pope Gregory affirms the same.’

THE LFG RESEARCH TEAM HAS NEVER STATED THAT THERE WERE NOT SMALL POCKETS OF SABBATH-KEEPING CHRISTIANS THROUGHOUT THE WORLD AND AT ALL TIMES. IF PEOPLE CAN FAIL TO DIVIDE THE WORD OF TRUTH AND FIGURE OUT WHO GOD WAS SPEAKING TO AND UNDER WHAT CIRCUMSTANCES, IN THE FULL LIGHT OF THE KNOWLEDGE WE HAVE OF ANTI-SABBATARIAN RESEARCH, IT IS SO LIKELY AS TO BE CERTAIN THAT THIS HERESY HAS BEEN DISCOVERED AND RE-DISCOVERED BY MISGUIDED CHRISTIANS IN THE PAST.

CHRISTIANITY CAME TO SCOTLAND THROUGH ST. COLUMBA, WHO ESTABLISHED A MISSION ON THE ISLAND OF IONA. IN THIS ISOLATED AREA, THE SABBATH HERESY DEVELOPED IN THIS ISOLATION. THE FOLLOWING QUOTE IS FROM THE ENCYCLOPEDIA.COM, ITS ARTICLE, SAINT MARGARET OF SCOTLAND:

Margaret set about to reshape the religious life and social patterns of Scotland. In public religion Margaret concerned herself with practices rather than with doctrine or administration. Because certain Scottish religious customs differed from the usages of Rome and England, she caused a council to meet to deal with five points: the establishment of the initial date of Lent, the reception of Communion by the clergy at Easter, the mode of observance of the Sabbath, the manner of celebration of the Mass, and the legality of marriage between a man and his stepmother or the widow of his brother. Through persuasion and persistence Margaret caused the Scottish traditions to be abandoned, **and the cultural isolation of Scotland was ended**. In her private life Margaret won fame and affection for her piety, humility, and generosity to the poor.

Margaret reformed the manners of the Scottish court and further diversified the cultural life of the land. Under her leadership, ceremonies were made more elaborate; tapestries were hung on the walls; gold and silver dishes came into use; and court costumes were marked by the appearance of fur, velvet, and jewelry.

<http://www.encyclopedia.com/people/history/british-and-irish-history-biographies/saint-margaret-scotland>

THIS HISTORY IS RIGHT IN LINE WITH WHAT THE AUTHORS OF THE *LYING FOR GOD* PROJECT HAVE SAID FROM THE VERY BEGINNING, THAT GROUPS OF SABBATH-KEEPERS HAVE ALWAYS EXISTED IN ISOLATED POCKETS. WHEN SABBATARIANS RUN ACROSS AN EXAMPLE LIKE THIS, THEY JUMP UP AND DOWN WITH JOY AS IF SOME GREAT DISCOVERY HAS BEEN MADE TO PROVE THAT THE FAITHFUL OF GOD KEPT THE JEWISH SABBATH IN AN UNBROKEN LINE DOWN THROUGH THE AGES UNTIL TODAY. THIS VERSION OF THE STORY IS NOT SUPPORTED BY THE FACTS.

**8th Century India, China, and Persia:**

“Widespread and enduring was the observance of the seventh-day Sabbath among the believers of the Church of the East and the St. Thomas Christians of India, who never were connected with Rome. It also was maintained among those bodies which broke off from Rome after the Council of Chalcedon namely, the Abyssinians, the Jacobites, the Maronites, and Armenians.”--- Philip Schaff-Herzog, *The New Encyclopedia of Religious Knowledge*, art. Nestorians; also *Real Encyclopaedie fur Protestantische Theologie und Kirche*, article, “Nestorianer.”

THE ST. THOMAS CHRISTIANS OF INDIA DENY THAT THERE WAS EVER A TIME WHEN IT KEPT THE JEWISH SABBATH, BUT A NUMBER OF WELL--RESPECTED AUTHORITIES DISAGREE. SINCE THEIR HERITAGE GOES BACK TO JEWISH CHRISTIANITY, IT WOULD NOT BE SURPRISING IF THIS BODY OF CHRISTIANS ONCE DID KEEP THE SABBATH. THE NESTORIANS WERE JEWISH CHRISTIANS. WE HAVE NO PROBLEM WITH FINDING POCKETS OF CHRISTIANS WHO HAVE KEPT THE SABBATH AS WE HAVE EXPLAINED EARLIER.

**10th Century Kurdistan:**

“The Nestorians eat no pork and keep the Sabbath. They believe in neither auricular confession nor purgatory.”

Philip Schaff-Herzog, *The New Encyclopedia of Religious Knowledge*, art. Nestorians.

**11th Century Scotland:**

“They held that Saturday was properly the Sabbath on which they abstained from work.” ---*Celtic Scotland*, Vol. 2, p. 350.

**12th Century Wales:**

“There is much evidence that the Sabbath prevailed in Wales universally until A.D. 1115, when the first Roman bishop was seated at St. David’s. The old Welsh Sabbath-keeping churches did not even then altogether bow the knee to Rome, but fled to their hiding places.”---- Lewis, *Seventh Day Baptists in Europe and America*, Vol. 1, p. 29.

**King Guntram’s Decree (585 AD):**

The ordinances of the former “were published by King Guntram in a decree of November 10, 585 AD, in which he enforced careful observance of the Sunday.”--- Charles J. Hefele, *A History of the Councils of the Church*, trans. Henry N. Oxenham, Vol. 4 (Edinburgh, 1896), pp. 409.

**Walter W. Hyde:**

Finally, during the Carolingian Age, a great emphasis was placed on “The Lord’s Day” observance – ironically according to the “Sabbath commandment.” Walter W. Hyde, in his “*Paganism to Christianity in the Roman Empire*“, has well summed up several centuries of the history of Sabbath and Sunday up to Charlemagne:

“The emperors after Constantine made Sunday observance more stringent but in no case was their legislation based on the Old Testament… At the Third Synod of Aureliani (Orleans) in 538 rural work was forbidden but the restriction against preparing meals and similar work on Sunday was regarded as a superstition.

“After Justinian’s death in 565 various epistolae decretales were passed by the popes about Sunday. One of Gregory I (590–604) forbade men ‘to yoke oxen or to perform any other work, except for approved reasons,’ while another of Gregory II (715–731) said: ‘We decree that all Sundays be observed from vespers to vespers and that all unlawful work the abstained from.’ …

Charlemagne at Aquisgranum (Aachen) in 788 decreed that all ordinary labor on the lords day be forbidden, since it was against the Fourth Commandment, especially labor in the field or vineyard which Constantine had exempted.”--- W. W. Hyde, *Paganism to Christianity in the Roman Empire* (Philadelphia, 1946, p. 261).

Clearly, God’s Sabbath commandment was never quite forgotten – just molded a bit over a few hundred years. And, eventually, after enough time had elapsed, Sunday came to be the Christian rest day as a substitute for the Sabbath day.

A LITTLE INVESTIGATION INTO WALTER W. HYDE SUGGESTS THAT HE IS A PROPONENT OF THE HEBREW ROOTS MOVEMENT. HIS SABBATARIAN BIAS MEANS THAT HIS WORK HAS TO BE EVALUATED CAREFULLY.

THE LAW OF GOD TO THE JEWS INCLUDED THE ENTIRE LAW OF MOSES AND THE PROPHETS. THERE ARE MANY COMMANDMENTS IN THE LAW OF MOSES THAT PLACE A NO TRESPASSING FENCE AROUND THE SABBATH FOR ANYONE WHO IS NOT AN ISRAELITE. PITMAN SUGGESTS THAT CHRISTIANS VIOLATE THE LAW OF GOD AND FOLLOW A COMMANDMENT THAT WAS DESIGNED TO EXCLUDE THE GENTILES AND SET ISRAEL APART FROM EVERYONE ELSE. GOD TOLD NOAH TO BUILD AN ARK. KEEPING ISRAEL’S SABBATH AND THINKING YOU ARE DOING SO ACCORDING TO GOD’S WILL IS LIKE BUILDING ARKS BECAUSE GOD TOLD NOAH TO BUILD ONE.

SUCH AN IDEA FAILS TO TAKE INTO CONSIDERATION WHO GOD WAS SPEAKING TO AND UNDER WHAT CIRCUMSTANCES. JESUS TOLD JUDAS TO GO OUT AND DO WHAT HE WAS GOING TO DO. THIS COMMANDMENT OF JESUS APPLIED ONLY TO ONE MAN IN THE HISTORY OF THE WORLD-- JUDAS ISCARIOT. THE SABBATH COMMANDMENT WAS GIVEN TO ISRAEL ALONE. TO DISCARD GOD’S EXPRESSED WILL, SO CLEARLY SPELLED OUT, REPRESENTED BLASPHEMY TO THE JEWS, AND THERE IS NO EXEMPTION FOR CHRISTIANS FROM THESE LAWS. PAUL TAUGHT THAT IT WAS NOT A SIN FOR THE JEWISH CHRISTIANS TO KEEP THE SABBATH, SO WE MUST STOP SHORT OF SAYING THAT CHRISTIANS WHO KEEP THE JEWISH SABBATH ARE BLASPHEMERS. THEOLOGICALLY, HOWEVER, THE PRINCIPLE IS THERE IF YOU OPEN YOUR EYES. DELIBERATELY GOING AGAINST THE REVEALED WORD OF GOD IS NEVER ADVISABLE.

**Seventh-day Sabbath remnants:**

However, in some areas around the world the true seventh-day Sabbath was not entirely forgotten. This was true in scattered areas around Europe itself and elsewhere.  For example, particularly in Ethiopia, groups of Christians could be found who kept both Saturday and Sunday as “Sabbaths,” not only in the early Christian centuries but down into modern times.

IF PITMAN HAD READ *LYING FOR GOD* COVER TO COVER WITH THE IDEA OF LEARNING SOMETHING FROM IT, RATHER THAN TO FIND SELECTIONS FROM IT TO DISCREDIT, HE WOULD HAVE ENCOUNTERED OUR CHAPTER ON THE SABBATH-KEEPING CATHOLICS OF ETHIOPIA. THE PRESENCE OF SEVENTH-DAY CATHOLICS IN ETHIOPIA CAUSES A LOT OF PROBLEMS FOR ADVENTISTS, WHO BELIEVE THAT THE POPE OF ROME WILL EVENTUALLY BE OUT KILLING CHRISTIANS WHO REFUSE TO ABANDON SABBATH-KEEPING AND WORSHIP ON SUNDAY. HE COULD HAVE LEARNED A LOT FROM OUR RESEARCH, WHICH TOOK HUNDREDS OF HOURS TO PRODUCE.

“A Further Note on the Sabbath in Coptic Sources,” AUSS Vol. 6 (1968), pp. 150–157. For the reference mentioning both Saturday and Sunday as being “named Sabbaths,” see p. 151. The source is Statute 66 in G. Horner, *The Statutes of the Apostles* (London, 1904 and 1915), pp. 211, 212. A number of sources deal with the Sabbath in later Ethiopian history.

DR. KRAFT DEMONSTRATED THAT THE NORTHERN COPTS DID NOT KEEP THE JEWISH SABBATH-- AT LEAST NOT FOR VERY LONG-- AS PITMAN PRESENTED EARLIER WITH A PUZZLING LINK TO DR. KRAFT’S ARTICLE. IS THE POPE GOING TO ORDER THE COMPLETE EXTINCTION OF THE SEVENTH-DAY CATHOLICS OF ETHIOPIA WHEN HE STARTS PASSING THE DREADED SUNDAY LAWS?

**Sunday as the New Sabbath:**

Nevertheless, for a good share of Christendom, the Sabbath had, by the sixth through eighth centuries, been changed to Sunday.

DR. PITMAN WOULD HAVE US DEFY THE BIBLE’S CLEAR TEACHING THAT THE SABBATH IF OFF-LIMITS TO ALL PEOPLE WHO ARE NOT ISRAELITES. REMEMBER THAT THE JEWS BELIEVED FROM TIMES IMMEMORIAL THAT THE GENTILE WHO STOLE THE JEWISH SABBATH DID SO IN DIRECT AND DELIBERATE DISOBEDIENCE TO THE LAW OF GOD AND WAS WORTHY OF BEING STONED. MYSELF, I CHOOSE NOT TO TREAD ON SUCH DANGEROUS GROUND, BECAUSE I AM A GENTILE.

DR. PITMAN WOULD HAVE US DISCARD GOD’S DIRECT COMMAND IN COLOSSIANS 2, SUPPORTED BY ROMANS 14 AND THE BOOK OF GALATIANS, THAT THE SABBATH REPRESENTS AN OBSOLETE SYMBOL OF CHRIST’S DEATH ON THE CROSS THAT PERISHED WHEN THE LAW OF MOSES WAS NAILED TO THE CROSS. THIS IS NOT SOMETHING I AM WILLING TO TRANSGRESS. DISOBEYING GOD’S EXPRESS COMMANDS IS VERY DANGEROUS. IT IS DARING AND INEXCUSABLE.

ALL THE FACTS AND ALL THE SCHOLARLY RESEARCH HAS PROVED TO THE POINT OF OVER-KILL THAT CHRISTIANS ABANDONED THE JEWISH SABBATH ON BIBLICAL GROUNDS. THERE WAS NO GRADUAL PROCESS WHATSOEVER. FROM THE PERSPECTIVE OF 2000 YEARS, IT APPEARS THAT THE SABBATH ABANDONMENT HAPPENED IMMEDIATELY. IT IS PROBABLE THAT MANY OF THE JEWS WHO WATCHED THE TWO SPOTLESS LAMBS BE SACRIFICED IN THE TEMPLE EVERY WEEKLY SABBATH IMMEDIATELY RECOGNIZED THAT JESUS WAS THE REALITY REPRESENTED BY THOSE SPOTLESS LAMBS, AND THEY PROBABLY NEVER KEPT THE SABBATH AGAIN.

DR. BACCHIOCCHI CONCEDES THAT SABBATH ABANDONMENT WAS APPROACHING A UNIVERSAL LEVEL BEFORE THE COUNCIL OF JERUSALEM, WHICH TOOK PLACE IN 50 AD. THE GENTILES COULD NOT KEEP THE SABBATH WITHOUT BEING CIRCUMCISED, AND THE JEWS KNEW THIS BECAUSE JUDAISM IS EQUAL TO THE CONCEPT OF NO SABBATH-KEEPING WITHOUT CIRCUMCISION.

For most Christians, God’s rest day of both Old Testament and New Testament times had, through a very gradual process, become a workday and had been supplanted by a substituted rest day – a substitute Sabbath if you will.

NONSENSE. NONE OF THE FACTS SUPPORT ANY KIND OF A GRADUAL PROCESS. THE DUAL DAY THEORY HAS BEEN COMPLETELY DISCREDITED BY COMPETENT HISTORIANS. THE SABBATH FESTIVAL WAS NEVER VIEWED AS A SACRED DAY, NOR WAS SUNDAY, BY THE EARLY CHURCH. THE IDEA OF SUNDAY SACREDNESS NEVER OCCURRED TO THESE PEOPLE.

However, all Christians who consider the Bible itself as the God-given guide for their lives, rather than the decisions of human beings over hundreds of years of time, should ask themselves whether the worship day of Christ and His apostles (Sabbath, the seventh day of the week) should not still be observed today.

AGAIN, I WOULD NOT DARE DISCARD THE LAWS OF MOSES THAT PLACE A HEDGE AROUND THE SABBATH FOR THE ISRAELITES. I WAS NEVER SAVED FROM EGYPTIAN SLAVERY. I AM NOT WILLING TO DISOBEY THE EXPRESSED WILL OF GOD IN COLOSSIANS 2, ROMANS 14, OR THE BOOK OF GALATIANS. DO NOT THINK FOR ONE MINUTE THAT COLOSSIANS 2 DOES NOT MEAN WHAT IT SAYS. IF PITMAN HAD READ LFG 11TH EDITION HE WOULD HAVE BEEN CONFRONTED WITH BOTH OLD AND NEW RESEARCH ON COLOSSIANS 2. IF HE HAD STUDIED IT CAREFULLY, HE COULD NOT POSSIBLY REMAIN A SABBATH-KEEPER WHO TEACHES OTHERS TO DO SO, AND DO THIS WITH A CLEAR CONSCIENCE.

**The Catholic Argument:**

So, what reason do Catholics themselves give for observing Sunday rather than the Sabbath day?  They have a ready explanation.  They observe Sunday, rather than the Sabbath, based on the God-given authority of the *Church*.  In the sixteenth century, a papal council plainly declared:

“Let all Christians remember that the seventh day was consecrated by God, and hath been received and observed, not only by the Jews, but by all others who pretend to worship God; though we Christians have changed their Sabbath into the Lord’s Day.” ---Thomas Morer (1651-1715), *Kyriake hemera, Discourse in Six Dialogues*, London: printed for Tho. Newborough, 1701, pages 281, 282

Subsequently, T. Enright, a Catholic Priest in Kansas City writing in the late 1800s argued:

“It was the holy Catholic Church that changed the day of rest from Saturday to Sunday, the 1st day of the week. And it not only compelled all to keep Sunday, but at the Council of Laodicea, AD 364, anathematized those who kept the Sabbath and urged all persons to labor on the 7th day under penalty of anathema.”

A CATHOLIC PRIEST IN KANSAS CITY CANNOT SPEAK FOR THE ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH ANY MORE THAN A SEVENTH-DAY ADVENTIST PASTOR CAN SPEAK FOR THE GENERAL CONFERENCE OF SEVENTH-DAY ADVENTISTS. WE KNOW OF SOME SEVENTH-DAY ADVENTIST PASTORS WHO SAID THAT ELLEN G. WHITE WAS NOT A TRUE PROPHET OF GOD. THEY ARE NO LONGER ADVENTIST PASTORS. WE KNOW OF ADVENTIST PASTORS IN THE PACIFIC NORTHWEST WHO SAID THAT THE SABBATH SHOULD BE KEPT ACCORDING TO THE LUNAR CALENDAR. THE WORDS OF A CATHOLIC PRIEST IN KANSAS CITY IS NO MORE AUTHENTIC THAN SOUTHWESTERN MEXICAN SALSA THAT IS MADE IN NEW YORK CITY.

THE POPE SPEAKS FOR THE CATHOLIC CHURCH. ITS OFFICIAL VATICAN PUBLICATIONS, SUCH AS THE CHURCH’S WEBSITES SPEAK FOR THE CATHOLIC CHURCH. ANOTHER SOURCE OF CATHOLIC AUTHORITY IS THE *CATHOLIC ENCYCLOPEDIA*, WHICH WAS PUBLISHED DURING THE LIFETIME OF ELLEN G. WHITE. READING WHAT THIS ENCYCLOPEDIA SAYS ABOUT THE SABBATH IS LIKE GETTING A CONDENSED BIBLE STUDY PREPARED BY THE AUTHORS OF *LYING FOR GOD* ON THE SUBJECT.

STILL ANOTHER OFFICIAL SOURCE OF INFORMATION ABOUT WHAT CATHOLICS BELIEVE IS FOUND AT THE OFFICIAL WEBSITE OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH. GO ONLINE AND READ WHAT THE CATHOLICS TEACH ABOUT SABBATH-KEEPING. YOU WILL FIND AN ANTI-SABBATARIAN BIBLE STUDY THAT PROVES FROM THE BIBLE THAT MANDATORY SABBATH-KEEPING IS UNBIBLICAL AND AGAINST THE EXPRESSED WILL OF GOD. YOU WILL FIND COLOSSIANS 2 CITED.

DON’T BE A FOOL. NO PRIEST FROM ST. LOUIS HAS THE ABILITY TO SPEAK FOR THE CATHOLIC CHURCH ANY MORE THAN THE PASTOR OF AN ADVENTIST CHURCH IN DAYTON, OHIO HAS THE AUTHORITY TO SPEAK FOR THE GENERAL CONFERENCE.

NO ONE NEEDS TO LOOK AT WHAT THE CATHOLIC CHURCH CLAIMS. NO ONE REALLY HAS TO LOOK AT WHAT THE EARLY CHURCH TAUGHT ABOUT IT. THE BIBLE IS CRYSTAL CLEAR ON THE SUBJECT. MANDATORY SABBATH-KEEPING IS ABSOLUTELY FORBIDDEN.

NO FURTHER COMMENTS ARE NEEDED TO ADDRESS THESE SILLY ENTRIES BELOW:

Clearly, the authority of the Church is considered to be greater than that of the Bible itself:“The [Catholic] Church is above the Bible, and this transference of the Sabbath observance is proof of that fact.– *Catholic Record* (September 1, 1923)

Letter from C.F. Thomas, Chancellor of Cardinal Gibbons on October 28, 1895:

“Of course the Catholic Church claims that the change was her act…And the act is a mark of her ecclesiastical power and authority in religious matters.”

And again:

“The Church changed the observance of the Sabbath to Sunday by right of the divine, infallible authority given to her by her Founder, Jesus Christ. The Protestant claiming the Bible to be the only guide of faith, has no warrant for observing Sunday. In this matter, the Seventh-day Adventist is the only consistent Protestant.” “The Question Box,” *The Catholic Universe Bulletin* (August 14, 1942): 4:

But since Saturday, not Sunday, is specified in the Bible, isn’t it curious that non-Catholics, who claim to take their religion directly from the Bible and not from the Church, observe Sunday instead of Saturday? Yes, of course, it is inconsistent; but this change was made about fifteen centuries before Protestantism was born, and by that time the custom was universally observed. They have continued the custom even though it rests upon the authority of the Catholic Church and not upon and explicit text in the Bible. That observance remains as a reminder of the Mother Church from which the non-Catholic sects broke away—like a boy running away from home but still carrying in his pocket a picture of his mother or a lock of her hair.--- John A. O’Brien, *The Faith of Millions: the Credentials of the Catholic Religion*, Revised Edition (Our Sunday Visitor Publishing, 1974): 400-401:

In the *Catholic Catechism of Christian Religion*, in answer to a question as to the day to be observed in obedience to the fourth commandment, this statement is made:

“During the old law, Saturday was the day sanctified; but the church, instructed by Jesus Christ, and directed by the Spirit of God, has substituted Sunday for Saturday; so now we sanctify the first, not the seventh day. Sunday means, and now is, the day of the Lord. ---*Catholic Catechism of the Christian Religion*

**Sunday – fulfillment of the Sabbath:** Sunday is expressly distinguished from the Sabbath which it follows chronologically every week; for Christians its ceremonial observance replaces that of the Sabbath…

The Sabbath, which represented the completion of the first creation, has been replaced by Sunday which recalls the new creation, inaugurated by the Resurrection of Christ…

In respecting religious liberty and the common good of all, Christians should seek recognition of Sundays and the Church’s holy days as legal holidays.

[*The Catechism of the Catholic Church*, Section 2 Article 3 (1994):](http://www.vatican.va/archive/catechism/p3s2c1a3.htm)Q. Which is the Sabbath day?

A. Saturday is the Sabbath day.  
Q. Why Do we observe Sunday instead of Saturday?  
A. We observe Sunday instead of Saturday because the Catholic.Church transferred the solemnity from Saturday to Sunday.

*The Convert’s Catechism of Catholic Doctrine* (1957): 50:

**Question**: Have you any other way of proving the Church has power to institute festivals of precept?

**Answer**: Had she not such power, she could not have done that in which all modern religionists agree with her, she could not have substituted the observance of Sunday the 1st day of the week, for the observance of Saturday the 7th day, a change for which there is no Scriptural authority.

Stephen Keenan, *Catholic*—*Doctrinal Catechism*, 3rd Edition: 174:

Beyond this, the Catholic Church declares that:

“The observance of Sunday by the Protestants is an homage they pay, in spite of themselves, to the authority of the [Catholic] Church.”--- Louis Gaston Segur, *Plain Talk about the Protestantism of To-Day* (London: Thomas Richardson and Son, 1874): 213:

“If Protestants would follow the Bible, they should worship God on the Sabbath day by God is Saturday. In keeping the Sunday, they are following a law of the Catholic Church.”--- Chancellor Albert Smith for Cardinal of Baltimore Archdiocese, letter dated February 10, 1920:

SO, LET US CONTRAST THE ABOVE MALARKY, SPOKEN BY CATHOLICS WHO ARE UNFAMILIAR WITH THE OFFICIAL POSITION OF THEIR OWN CHURCH AS EXPRESSED IN THE *CATHOLIC ENCYCLOPEDIA*, WITH AN OFFICIAL STATEMENT FROM TODAY AT CATHOLIC.COM:

**FROM SABBATH TO SUNDAY (CATHOLIC.COM)**

When did the Church begin to worship on Sunday instead of Saturday, the Hebrew Sabbath? On this question hinges the conclusion to many arguments with Fundamentalists, especially Sabbatarians (the Seventh-Day Adventists are the best known) who owe their *raison d’etre* to the conviction that the early Church apostatized when it abandoned observance of the traditional Sabbath. Let’s answer this charge by taking a look at the facts about the Sabbath in the Old and New Testaments.

**The Sabbath in the Old Testament**

"In the beginning, when God created the heavens and the earth" (Gen. 1:1). That God’s creation was perfect is implied by the fact that on the seventh day he rested; he had accomplished everything in the way he desired. The Jewish concept that the number seven is the perfect number has developed from the creation story as well as from the Sabbath. That seven is the perfect number is reinforced by the septenary structure in the text of Genesis. Hebrew Genesis 1:1 has seven words and the second verse fourteen. Three nouns ("God," "heavens," and "earth") occur in the first verse and are repeated in the story in numbers divisible by seven: "God" thirty-five times; "earth" twenty-one times; and "heavens" twenty-one times. It is particularly significant that the seventh and last section (Gen. 2:2–3) which deals with the seventh day has in Hebrew three consecutive sentences (three for emphasis), each of which consists of seven words and contains in the middle the expression "the seventh day."

Sabbatarians (those who worship on Saturday) argue that God’s rest on the seventh day—since God obviously did not need to rest—was setting an example for man. But the word "Sabbath" is not found in Genesis and nothing is said about Adam and Eve resting. Moreover, in Eden God provided everything needed for the happiness of Adam and Eve and there was no work for them to do. Work entered into the world only as a part of the curse of sin: "Because you . . . have eaten from the tree . . . by the sweat of your face you shall eat bread" (Gen. 3:17–19). Prior to their sin, Adam and Eve were in God’s perpetual rest and fellowship; observance of a Sabbath would have been superfluous.

A more likely reason behind God’s seventh-day rest may be seen in a recurring theme of the creation story: "And there was evening and there was morning, a second day" (Gen. 1:5). This pattern is repeated for the first six days but missing on the seventh day, suggesting that God’s rest was not to establish one day per week of rest (though it did foreshadow the Sabbath), but to institute a time of perpetual rest and open fellowship with himself. In sanctifying the seventh day (Gen. 2:3) God sanctified his creation. He had made the perfect world and he blessed it.

When then was Sabbath instituted? For this we must go to Exodus 16:23–24: "Moses told [the Israelites], ‘That is what the Lord prescribed. Tomorrow is a day of complete rest, the Sabbath, sacred to the Lord. You may either bake or boil the manna as you please; but what ever is left put away and keep for the morrow.’" Thus, the first mention of Sabbath is in connection with the manna.

The Sabbath law is restated in the Ten Commandments: "Remember the Sabbath day, to keep it holy. Six days you shall labor and do all your work; but the seventh day is a Sabbath to the Lord your God; in it you shall not do any work . . . for in six days the Lord had made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that is in them, and rested the seventh day; therefore the Lord blessed the Sabbath day and made it holy" (Ex. 20:8–11). In Genesis, God blessed the seventh day and made it holy; in Exodus God blessed the *Sabbath* day and made it holy. This verse of Exodus has been used to suggest that the Sabbath was instituted at the time of creation. But if God’s rest on the seventh day is viewed as the beginning of a time of perpetual rest and fellowship with man, this Exodus passage can be seen as ironical: The Sabbath was but an infinitesimal reminder of what man would have enjoyed had Adam not sinned.

There was a list of activities that were forbidden on the Sabbath: Do not go out of your place (Ex. 16:19); do not bake or boil (Ex. 16:23); do not do any work (Ex. 20:10); do not build a fire (Ex. 35:1,3); do not carry a load (Jer. 17:27, Neh. 1:15); do not buy or sell (Neh. 10:31); and do not do your own pleasure (Isa. 58:13–14). Rather on the Sabbath one should keep the day holy (Ex. 20:8); rest (Ex 31:15); observe or celebrate the day (Ex. 31:16); and delight in the Lord (Isa. 58:14). The Sabbath laws given to the Israelites told them to behave very much as Adam and Eve behaved in Eden. It is also interesting to consider that nearly all the prohibitions given in connection with the Sabbath would have been meaningless to Adam and Eve on that first seventh day before sin entered the world.

**The Sabbath in the New Testament**

Though the Gospels report that Jesus observed the Sabbath, there are several incidents where he is accused of violating Sabbath law (Jn. 9:16, Jn 7:23, Mk. 3:4). It is interesting that in various passages the Lord restates all of the decalogue except for one commandment. "And Jesus replied, You shall not kill, you shall not commit adultery, you shall not steal, you shall not bear false witness, honor your father and mother, and you shall love your neighbor as yourself" (Mt. 19:18–19). "It is written: ‘The Lord your God shall you worship, and him alone shall you serve’" (Mt. 4:10). Finally, "But I say to you, do not swear at all; not by heaven, for it is God’s throne" (Mt. 5:34). The commandment Jesus didn’t restate? To keep holy the Sabbath.

Our Lord defends his disciples when the Jews attacked them for not observing the Sabbath, ending his comments by saying: "For the Son of Man is lord of the Sabbath" (Mt. 12:1–8). Or again, "The Sabbath was made for man, not man for the Sabbath" (Mk. 2:27). The fact that Jesus rebukes too severe an interpretation of Sabbath law (Lk. 13:10–16, 14:1–5; Jn. 5:9–18, 7:22) suggests that the he was not pleased with the way that the Sabbath was being observed.

Sabbatarians argue that the Lord observed the Sabbath and we should imitate Christ in this. This reasoning, however, fails to consider that our Lord was still under the old covenant when he observed the Sabbath. Indeed, Christ perfectly observed the Sabbath as he did all of the old covenant. However, after he enunciated a new covenant at the Last Supper, his emphasis seems to be on Sundays. Sunday was the day he was found to have been resurrected, and his first two appearance to the twelve disciples were on the following two Sundays (Jn. 20:19, 20:26). Again, five weeks later—on Sunday—the Holy Spirit descended on the apostles.

Throughout the book of Acts, Luke reports mass conversions of the Jews in Jerusalem, and notes that many were devout Jews and priests (Acts 2:5,41; 6:7) who remained "zealous for the law" (Acts 21:20). There is no suggestion in the New Testament that these devout Christianized Jews gave up Sabbath worship. The church in Asia, with Paul as its teacher, was confronted by Jewish-Christians who insisted that new Christians be circumcised as Old Testament law commanded. The disciples met in Jerusalem in the year 49 to resolve this matter. At that Council of Jerusalem (Acts 15:10–21), Peter, James, and the other apostles set aside the law of circumcision, a law that was a sign of God’s covenental relationship with the chosen people and which was an "everlasting pact " (Gen. 17:13). While there was much debate in Jerusalem on whether or not Gentile Christians should be exempted from circumcision, the council was silent on the matter of Sabbath worship; this suggests that Sabbath versus Sunday worship was not an issue at that time.

Around the year 60, circumstantial evidence suggests that the Roman church began to worship on Sunday. For instance, in the year 50 the Christian church in Rome was considered to be a sect of Judaism; fourteen years later these same Christians were clearly understood to be distinct from the Jews. (Nero blamed the Christians for the fires in Rome in 64.) That such a sharp change could occur in this short span of time suggests that there was a significant external difference in the practices of the two faiths. The change of Christian worship from Sabbath to Sunday would certainly have allowed for this distinction.

The Council of Jerusalem’s decision on circumcision may have changed the way the early Church viewed Sabbath as well. One can almost hear the discussions of the Gentile Christians of the time: "Did not the Council of Jerusalem set aside the ‘everlasting’ law of circumcision? Should not the Church then set aside the other old covenant law—the Sabbath law?" Jewish Christians, similarly. would have questioned how many of the old covenant Sabbath regulations applied under the new covenant, for Sabbath rules were legion and varied from one rabbi to the next. Thus in the era following the Jerusalem Council it seems inconceivable that the apostles were not asked about the observance of the Sabbath.

It is not surprising then to find several New Testament comments addressing this matter. Let us begin with Colossians 2:17–19: "Therefore let no one pass judgment on you in regard to food or drink or in respect to a festival or a new moon or a Sabbath day—things which are a mere shadow of what is to come, but the substance belongs to Christ." This verse has been vigorously debated. What is meant by "Sabbath day"? How are we to understand "Let no man judge you"?

The Old Testament usage of the terms listed in Colossians 2:16 ("festival," "new moon," and "Sabbath") make clear beyond question that Paul is referring to the weekly Sabbath. In the Old Testament, Sabbath convocations—that is, the list of Sabbaths (days), new moons (months), and fixed festivals (seasons)—were listed in ascending or descending order. The ascending order of 1 Chronicles 23:31—". . . and whenever burnt offerings are offered to the Lord on Sabbaths, new moons, and feast days, according to the number required of them"—is echoed in 2 Chronicles 2:4, 8:12–13, and 31:3; whereas a descending order—"And it shall be the prince’s part to provide the burnt offerings, the grain offering, and the drink offerings, at the feasts, on the new moons, and on the Sabbaths, as all the appointed feasts of the house of Israel"—is used in 1 Chronicles 23:31. In Colossians 2:16–17 Paul uses the same structure as the Old Testament writers, allowing us to be sure that he is writing about not only the yearly and seasonal Sabbaths, but also about the weekly Sabbath.

When Paul writes "Let no one pass judgment on you," the text suggests that the ones who were doing the judging were the Jewish Christians who were practicing the old covenant convocations and other dietary aberrations of Christianity. Finally, Paul writes that the Sabbath is a shadow of things to come, and that the substance is in Christ. It is clear from this text that Paul, like the Old Testament writers, considered all the Old Testament convocations as inseparable; indeed, in saying that all three are a mere shadow of things to come, he makes no distinction between the first two terms and the third. Paul concludes that the reality lies in Christ. The Greek literally reads: "but the body is of Christ," meaning that all of our lives and all of our energies need to be submitted to Christ who is ever present to us and that the old covenant convocations such as the Sabbath are no longer binding.

In Paul’s letter to the Romans, written around 57–58, he says, "For one person considers one day more important than another, while another person considers all days alike. Let everyone be fully persuaded in his own mind. Whoever observes the day observes it to the Lord" (Rom. 14:5–6). The apostle is speaking here about the day which is being observed to the Lord, i.e., the day of worship. He notes that this is up to each person to decide. It must be noted, however, that Paul does not specifically mention the Sabbath here.

From these texts it seems clear that Paul considered Sabbath observance a matter of personal conviction that was not important in itself. Moreover, since Paul was presumably responding to the churches in Colossae, Galatia, and Rome about matters which concerned them, it seems clear that some Christians were worshiping on days other that Sabbath in Rome and in Asia Minor around 54–58.

Around the years 80–90, Christians were thrown out of the synagogues. This may have provided further stimulus for Christians to change their worship from Sabbath to Sunday. The apostle John wrote his gospel in this same time frame, significant because it provided for Christians an explanation of how God could change an "everlasting" law. John wrote how the world had been symbolically created anew in Jesus. One implication of this is that with the passion, death, and resurrection of Christ one eternity had ended and another had begun. God could therefore abrogate an everlasting law and still not contradict himself.

**The Sabbath in the Post-Apostolic Age**

In Syria, following the death of the last apostle, a guide for the teaching of Christians was written called the "Doctrine of the Apostles," or the Didache. Its use was reported by church historians but the document itself was lost for centuries. It was found around 1900 in a manuscript dating back to the year 1000. The Didache taught: "On the Lord’s own day, gather together and break bread." This is a clear reference invoking Christians to worship on Sunday written around the year 100.

In the year 110—only twelve years after the death of the last apostle—Ignatius, bishop of Antioch, calls the Sabbath "antiquated." The full passage of the letter of Ignatius to the Magnesians, reads: "Do not be led astray by other doctrines nor by old fables which are worthless. For if we have been living by now according to Judaism, we must confess that we have not received grace. The prophets . . . who walked in ancient customs came to a new hope, no longer Sabbatizing but living by the Lord’s day, on which we came to life through Him and through His death."

There is widespread belief among Christian scholars that the institution of Sunday worship occurred in the apostolic or post-apostolic age in commemoration of the Resurrection. The New Testament itself never calls Sunday the day of the Resurrection but consistently "the first day of the week." Moreover, nowhere does the New Testament suggest that the Lord’s Supper was celebrated in commemoration of Christ’s Resurrection. Neither do the earliest post-apostolic writings invoke the Resurrection as a reason for Sunday worship.

The Epistle of Barnabas (A.D. 130–135) is the first explicit mention of Lord’s day worship being based on the Resurrection. Barnabas writes: "Finally He [God] says to them: ‘I cannot bear your new moons and Sabbaths.’ You see what he means: It is not the present Sabbaths that are acceptable to me, but the one that I have made; on that Sabbath day, which is the beginning of another world. This is why we spend the eighth day in celebration, the day on which Jesus both arose from the dead and, after appearing again, ascended into heaven."

In the year 135 Jerusalem was sacked and the Roman emperor Hadrian prohibited Sabbath worship throughout the Roman Empire. Hadrian also prohibited anyone of Jewish descent from living in Jerusalem. A new Christian community was recruited for Jerusalem from other nations, and the bishops of Jerusalem until the mid–third century bore Greek and Roman names. Thus, after 135, even the Jerusalem Church worshiped on Sundays. Hadrian’s prohibition against Sabbath worship spelled the end of the Sabbath-or-Sunday problem for the early Church. Another council was not necessary.

Justin Martyr confirmed the non-issue of Sunday worship in 150, writing: "On Sunday, we meet to celebrate the Lord’s supper and read the Gospels and Sacred Scripture, the first day on which God changed darkness, and made the world, and on which Christ rose from the dead." It is worth pointing out that the unity of intent in the writings of the apostolic fathers speaks to the worldwide acceptance of Sunday worship between 100–150.

In the year 321 the emperor Constantine made a new edict known as the Sunday decree: "All judges and city people and the craftsmen shall rest upon the venerable Day of the Sun. Country people, however, may freely attend to the cultivation of the fields, because it frequently happens that no other days are better adapted for planting the grain in the furrows or the vines in trenches. So that the advantage given by heavenly providence may not for the occasion of a short time perish."

At the time this law was instituted Sunday worship had been universally practiced in the Church for at least 170 years. The significance of the law, however, was that in sanctioning Sunday as a day of rest the emperor implicitly recognized Christianity as the state religion. (Constantine refers to Sunday as the "Day of the Sun" according to the Roman tradition.)

In her book *Cosmic Conflict*, published in 1844, Seventh-Day Adventist prophetess Ellen White argues that the early Christian Church became apostate at the time of the decree of Constantine (p. 551–554). This opinion is refuted by current scholarship even from Seventh-Day Adventists. S. Bacchiocchi, a leading sabbatarian SDA scholar, writes in *From Sabbath to Sunday* (1997) that the change in worship days began around the year 60 in Rome but was not generally accepted until after the decree of Hadrian in 135 (p. 303–321).

There is a glaring inconsistency in Mrs. White’s belief that the church apostatized in 321: She accepts specific doctrines approved by the Catholic Church after the date of alleged apostasy. Three examples will suffice to make the point: (1) the canon of the New Testament was approved in 393 at the Council of Hippo; (2) the doctrine of the Trinity was defined in 325 at the Council of Nicea; and (3) the doctrine of the true manhood true Godship of Jesus was defined in 451 at the Council of Chalcedon.

Sabbatarians hold that the Sabbath is part of the decalogue, which is the immutable law of God. *The Catechism of the Catholic Church* teaches that the ten commandments are "fundamentally immutable" (no. 2072). However, the Church considers the Sabbath to have two.aspects: an essential part to worship the Lord on one day per week and a ceremonial part as to the exact day.

### The Protestant Argument:

INTRODUCTION TO DR. PITMAN’S REMARKS:

SINCE THE SABBATH-SUNDAY QUESTION HAS NOT BEEN AT THE CENTER OF MAINSTREAM CONSCIOUSNESS SINCE THE REIGN OF KING CHARLES I OF ENGLAND, PROTESTANTS HAVE PAID VERY LITTLE ATTENTION TO THIS ISSUE. WITH ABSOLUTE PROOF FROM THE BIBLE THAT SABBATH-KEEPING IS NOT TO BE ENFORCED ON OTHER BELIEVERS, AND WITH EVIDENCE FROM A WIDE VARIETY OF BIBLICAL THEMES AND PRINCIPLES THAT THE SABBATH WAS FOR ISRAEL ALONE, THE OPINION OF PROTESTANT SCHOLARS AND THEOLOGIANS WHO ARE NOT CONSUMMATE EXPERTS IN THE ANCIENT HEBREW LANGUAGE IS INTERESTING BUT, AT THE SAME TIME, IRRELEVANT.

THE PROTESTANT MANIFESTO ON SABBATH-KEEPING WAS DRAFTED BY THE LUTHERANS IN THE CONFESSION OF AUGSBURG AROUND 1500 AD. IF DR. PITMAN HAD READ *LYING FOR GOD* FROM COVER TO COVER WITH THE INTENT TO LEARN SOMETHING, HE WOULD HAVE HAD HIS EYES OPENED.

THE AUGSBURG CONFESSION READS LIKE A CONDENSED VERSION OF *LYING FOR GOD*. THE LUTHERANS GAVE THE CATHOLICS A REAL BIBLE STUDY ON WHY THE CATHOLIC CHURCH’S CLAIM THAT IT HAD CHANGED THE SABBATH COULD NOT POSSIBLY BE TRUE, SINCE THE BIBLE TEACHES AGAINST MANDATORY SABBATH-KEEPING. THIS DOCUMENT MENTIONED COLOSSIANS 2 AND THE FACT THAT NONE OF THE PATRIARCHS KEPT THE SABBATH UNTIL THE LAW WAS GIVEN TO MOSES.

AMAZINGLY, DR. PITMAN SEEMS TO NOT HAVE BOTHERED TO STUDY THE AUGSBURG CONFESSION, BECAUSE HE DOES NOT PROVIDE THE READERS OF THIS DOCUMENT (CHRISTIANS AND THE SABBATH) WITH THE ANTI-SABBATARIAN BIBLE STUDY THAT IS AN INTEGRAL PART OF THIS DOCUMENT. I DO NOT BELIEVE DR. PITMAN IS FUNDAMENTALLY DISHONEST, SO I AM GOING TO OPERATE ON THE BASIS THAT HE FOUND QUOTES FROM OTHERS AND USED JUST THE PARTS THAT HE THOUGHT WOULD BENEFIT HIM.

WHEN WE GET TO THE SECTION ON THE LUTHERANS, I WILL ANNOTATE THE QUOTES THAT HAVE BEEN YANKED OUT OF CONTEXT, AND INSERT THE ANTI-SABBATARIAN BIBLE STUDY FROM THE AUGSBURG CONFESSION ITSELF.

So, why then do almost all protestant churches continue to observe Sunday? – in apparent acquiescence to the authority of the Catholic Church?  It isn’t that protestant denominations are unaware of the apparent inconsistency in their practice of Sunday observance.  Consider a few of the following commentaries along these lines:

THIS IS A CONSPIRACY THEORY THAT ADVENTISTS HAVE PROMOTED AND WHICH PITMAN HAS SWALLOWED. CHRISTIANS ABANDONED SABBATH-KEEPING ON A PURELY BIBLICAL BASIS. IN FACT, OUR BOOK, *LYING FOR GOD*, DOCUMENTS NOT ONLY WHAT ADVENTISTS KNEW ABOUT THE MYTH THAT THE CATHOLIC CHURCH “CHANGED THE DAY,” BUT WHEN THEY KNEW THESE THINGS.

THE FIRST POPE DID NOT “SIT” UNTIL AROUND 450 AD. EVEN BY THE MOST CONSERVATIVE, BUT LEAST WELL INFORMED, OPINION OF J. N. ANDREWS, A CONTEMPORARY OF ELLEN WHITE, SABBATH ABANDONMENT WAS UNIVERSAL. OF COURSE WE ALL KNOW THAT ‘UNIVERSAL’ IS RELATIVE.

ALL THE SABBATH-CHANGING CONSPIRACY THEORIES HAVE BEEN DEBUNKED BY COMPETENT SCHOLARS, INCLUDING THESE:

OUT OF EASTER THEORY

DUAL DAY THEORY

JEWISH PERSECUTION THEORY

INFLUENCE OF SUN WORSHIP

CATHOLIC CHURCH CHANGED THE DAY

POPE CHANGED THE DAY

CHURCH AT ROME (PRE-PAPACY) CHANGED THE DAY (Depends on Jewish Persecution Theory)

THE ONLY EXPLANATION LEFT STANDING IS THAT CHRISTIANS ADOPTED SUNDAY OBSERVANCE BECAUSE THE BIBLE TAUGHT THAT THE SABBATH BECAME AN OBSOLETE SHADOW OF CHRIST WHEN JESUS DIED ON THE CROSS. EVERYTHING ELSE HAS BEEN DEBUNKED TO THE POINT OF OVER-KILL, AND TOP ADVENTIST LEADERS KNOW THIS.

**Anglican/Episcopal:**

“And where are we told in the Scriptures that we are to keep the first day at all? We are commanded to keep the seventh; but we are nowhere commanded to keep the first day …. The reason why we keep the first day of the week holy instead of the seventh is for the same reason that we observe many other things, not because the Bible, but because the church has enjoined it.”

Isaac Williams, *Plain Sermons on the Catechism,* vol. 1, pp.334, 336.

“There is no word, no hint, in the New Testament about abstaining from work on Sunday …. into the rest of Sunday no divine law enters…. The observance of Ash Wednesday or Lent stands exactly on the same footing as the observance of Sunday.”

Canon Eyton, *The Ten Commandments,* pp. 52, 63, 65.

We have made the change from the seventh day to the first day, from Saturday to Sunday, on the authority of the one holy Catholic Church.”

Bishop Seymour, *Why We Keep Sunday.*

**Baptists:**

“There was and is a commandment to keep holy the Sabbath day, but that Sabbath day was not Sunday. It will be said, however, and with some show of triumph, that the Sabbath was transferred from the seventh to the first day of the week …. Where can the record of such a transaction be found? Not in the New Testament absolutely not…

To me it seems unaccountable that Jesus, during three years’ intercourse with His disciples, often conversing with them upon the Sabbath question . . . never alluded to any transference of the day; also, that during forty days of His resurrection life, no such thing was intimated…

Of course, I quite well know that Sunday did come into use in early Christian history . . . . But what a pity it comes branded with the mark of paganism, and christened with the name of the sun god, adopted and sanctioned by the papal apostasy, and bequeathed as a sacred legacy to Protestantism!”

Dr. Edward T. Hiscox, a paper read before a New York ministers’ conference, Nov. 13, 1893, reported in New York Examiner, Nov.16, 1893.

**Congregationalist:**

“It is quite clear that however rigidly or devotedly we may spend Sunday, we are not keeping the Sabbath. The Sabbath was founded on a specific Divine command. We can plead no such command for the obligation to observe Sunday …. There is not a single sentence in the New Testament to suggest that we incur any penalty by violating the supposed sanctity of Sunday.”

Dr. R. W. Dale, The Ten Commandments (New York: Eaton &Mains), p. 127-129.

“The Christian Sabbath [Sunday] is not in the Scriptures, and was not by the primitive Church called the Sabbath.”

Timothy Dwight, Theology: Explained and Defended (1823), Ser. 107, vol. 3, p. 258.

**Disciples of Christ:**

“‘But,’ say some, ‘it was changed from the seventh to the first day.’ Where? when? and by whom? No man can tell. No; it never was changed, nor could it be, unless creation was to be gone through again: for the reason assigned must be changed before the observance, or respect to the reason, can be changed! It is all old wives’ fables to talk of the change of the Sabbath from the seventh to the first day. If it be changed, it was that august personage changed it who changes times and laws ex officio – I think his name is Doctor Antichrist.’ “The first day of the week is commonly called the Sabbath. This is a mistake. The Sabbath of the Bible was the day just preceding the first day of the week. The first day of the week is never called the Sabbath anywhere in the entire Scriptures. It is also an error to talk about the change of the Sabbath from Saturday to Sunday. There is not in any place in the Bible any intimation of such a change.”--- Alexander Campbell, *First Day Observance,* pp. 17, 19. and *The Christian Baptist*, Feb. 2, 1824,vol. 1. no. 7, p. 164

**Lutheran:**

“We have seen how gradually the impression of the Jewish sabbath faded from the mind of the Christian Church, and how completely the newer thought underlying the observance of the first day took possession of the church. We have seen that the Christians of the first three centuries never confused one with the other, but for a time celebrated both.”-- T*he Sunday Problem, a study book of the United Lutheran Church* (1923), p. 36.

“They [Roman Catholics] refer to the Sabbath Day, as having been changed into the Lord’s Day, contrary to the Decalogue, as it seems. Neither is there any example whereof they make more than concerning the changing of the Sabbath Day. Great, say they, is the power of the Church, since it has dispensed with one of the Ten Commandments!”--- *Augsburg Confession of Faith* art. 28; written by Melanchthon, approved by Martin Luther, 1530; as published in *The Book of Concord of the Evangelical Lutheran Church*, Henry Jacobs, ed. (1 91 1), p. 63.

HERE WE HAVE EVIDENCE THAT UNLESS DR. PITMAN IS A DELIBERATE DECEIVER, AND I DO NOT BELIEVE THIS IS THE CASE, THAT HE GOT THESE QUOTES FROM SECONDARY SOURCES AND HAS NOT ACTUALLY READ THE AUGSBURG CONFESSION HIMSELF. THIS QUOTE IS FOUND IN THIS CONTEXT. THE LUTHERANS ARE REBUKING THE CATHOLICS FOR THE BLASPHEMOUS THOUGHT THAT THEY COULD CHANGE A COMMANDMENT OF GOD AS THEY EXPLAIN TO THE CATHOLICS IN AN ANTI-SABBATARIAN BIBLE STUDY, THAT IN ESSENCE, GOD HIMSELF ABROGATED THE SABBATH WHEN JESUS DIED ON THE CROSS.

“The festival of Sunday, like all other festivals, was always only a human ordinance, and it was far from the intentions of the apostles to establish a Divine command in this respect, far from them, and from the early apostolic Church, to transfer the laws of the Sabbath to Sunday.” Dr. Augustus Neander, *The History of the Christian Religion and Church*, Henry John Rose, tr. (1843), p. 186..

THIS QUOTE IN ISOLATION DOES NOT TELL US FOR SURE WHETHER OR NOT THE WRITER IS SABBATARIAN OR ANTI-SABBATARIAN. ALL HE IS SAYING IS THAT SUNDAY IS NOT SACRED. THE EARLY CHURCH NEVER VIEWED EITHER SATURDAY OR SUNDAY AS SACRED. THE SABBATH WAS NOT SACRED BECAUSE IT HAD BECOME AN OBSOLETE SHADOW. THE JEWS CONSIDERED IT A DAY WHEN NO WORK COULD BE DONE BECAUSE IT WAS A HOLY DAY, THOUGH IT HAD BEEN NAILED TO THE CROSS. SUNDAY WAS A DAY THAT HAD BEEN SELECTED, NOT BECAUSE IT WAS A HOLY DAY, BUT BECAUSE IT HAD COME ABOUT AS A DAY OF CHRISTIANS GATHERING TOGETHER AS A RESULT OF THEM BEING THROWN OUT OF THE SYNAGOGUES AND BECAUSE IT WAS THE DAY THAT JESUS RESURRECTED HIMSELF.

“But they err in teaching that Sunday has taken the place of the Old Testament Sabbath and therefore must be kept as the seventh day had to be kept by the children of Israel …. These churches err in their teaching, for Scripture has in no way ordained the first day of the week in place of the Sabbath. There is simply no law in the New Testament to that effect.” ---John Theodore Mueller, *Sabbath or Sunday*, pp. 15, 16.

THIS WRITER IS NOT NECESSARILY TEACHING SABBATH-KEEPING FOR CHRISTIANS. HE IS SIMPLY POINTING OUT THAT SUNDAY IS NOT A SUBSTITUTE FOR THE OBSOLETE SHADOW OF THE JEWISH SABBATH, AND SUNDAY SHOULD NOT BE CONSIDERED A SACRED DAY. AFTER CHURCH, FEEL FREE TO GO TO WORK IF YOU WANT TO ON SUNDAYS.

**THE AUGSBURG CONFESSION AS WRITTEN UP IN**

**THE BOOK, *LYING FOR GOD***

This claim was a Catholic lie, because in the ***Augsburg Confession*** (first presented at the Diet of Augsburg in 1530), the Protestants rebuked the Mother Church for its blasphemous claim that it had the authority to change the Sabbath. Then this Lutheran document spelled out the scriptural basis for Sabbath abandonment with many of the same arguments used by anti-Sabbatarians today, demonstrating that it was biblical authority, not church authority that caused the abandonment by Sabbath-keeping by Christians. Pro-Sabbatarian writers quote the following passage from the *Confession* to “prove” that the Roman Catholic Church claimed to have changed the Sabbath, while they ignore the significance of the fact that Lutherans understood and cited biblical reasons for their rejection of Sabbatarianism and called “bluff” on the Catholic Church's claim that it had “changed the day”– something Ellen White either never knew about or chose not to disclose in *The Great Controversy.* The first two quotes from *The Augsburg Confession* are taken from the translation posted at the web-site [www.reformed.org](http://www.reformed.org/) and posted by the Center for Reformed Theology and Apologetics. The third quote comes from a different translation as separately credited:

Moreover, it is disputed whether bishops or pastors have the right to introduce ceremonies in the Church, and to make laws concerning meats, holy-days and grades, that is, orders of ministers, etc. They that give this right to the bishops refer to this testimony John 16, 12. 13: I have yet many things to say unto you, but ye cannot bear them now. Howbeit when He, the Spirit of Truth, is come, He will guide you into all truth. They also refer to the example of the Apostles, who commanded to abstain from blood and from things strangled, Acts 15, 29. They refer to the Sabbath-day as having been changed into the Lord's Day, contrary to the Decalog, as it seems. Neither is there any example whereof they [the Mother Church] make more than concerning the changing of the Sabbath-day. Great, say they, is the power of the Church, since it has dispensed with one of the Ten Commandments!

But concerning this question it is taught on our part (as has been shown above) that bishops have no power to decree anything against the Gospel.

Then, after castigating the Mother Church for its presumptions, the Confession outlines the biblical reasons the Jewish Sabbath was abrogated in apostolic times:

But there are clear testimonies which prohibit the making of such traditions, as though they merited grace or were necessary to salvation. Paul says, Col. 2, 16-23: “Let no man judge you in meat, or in drink, or in respect of an holy-day, or of the new moon, or of the Sabbath-days. If ye be dead with Christ from the rudiments of the world, why, as though living in the world, are ye subject to ordinances (touch not; taste not; handle not, which all are to perish with the using) after the commandments and doctrines of men! which things have indeed a show of wisdom.” Also in Titus 1, 14 he openly forbids traditions: “Not giving heed to Jewish fables and commandments of men that turn from the truth.”

The Lutherans exhibit an excellent understanding that no day possesses intrinsic holiness and that the Church’s decision to designate Sunday as the day of worship and Christian fellowship was utilitarian. A modern anti-Sabbatarian could not have said it better. Please read this passage carefully, as it is packed with significance for the Sabbath-Sunday Question:

**[57]** Observing the Lord's Day, Easter, Pentecost, and other holy days and rituals are customs of this kind. [**58]** For those people make a big mistake by claiming that the church by its authority has decreed that Christians must worship on Sunday rather than the Sabbath Day. [**59]** For it was Scripture that did away with the observance of the Sabbath Day. The Bible teaches that since the gospel has now been revealed, none of the ceremonies of the Law of Moses need be followed. [**60]** Yet, since a day did have to be chosen so that Christians would know when they should gather for worship, it seems that the Christians chose Sunday for this purpose. It seems that this day was chosen for another reason as well. It gives people an example of how to use their Christian freedom, and shows them that it is not necessary to observe the Sabbath nor any other day in particular. (*The Unaltered Augsburg Confession A. D. 1530*, Translated by Glen L. Thompson, Northwestern Publishing House, Milwaukee, Wisconsin; posted at wordpress.Com.)

**Methodist:**

“Take the matter of Sunday. There are indications in the New Testament as to how the church came to keep the first day of the week as its day of worship, but there is no passage telling Christians to keep that day, or to transfer the Jewish Sabbath to that day.”--- Harris Franklin Rall, *Christian Advocate*, July 2, 1942, p.26

.

“But, the moral law contained in the ten commandments, and enforced by the prophets, he [Christ] did not take away. It was not the design of his coming to revoke any part of this. This is a law which never can be broken …. Every part of this law must remain in force upon all mankind, and in all ages; as not depending either on time or place, or any other circumstances liable to change, but on the nature of God and the nature of man, and their unchangeable relation to each other.”---John Wesley, *The Works of the Rev. John Wesley*, A.M., John Emory, ed. (New York: Eaton & Mains), Sermon 25,vol. 1, p. 221.

#### Dwight L. Moody:

The Sabbath was binding in Eden, and it has been in force ever since. This fourth commandment begins with the word ‘remember,’ showing that the Sabbath already existed when God Wrote the law on the tables of stone at Sinai. How can men claim that this one commandment has been done away with when they will admit that the other nine are still binding?”---D. L. Moody, Weighed and Wanting (Fleming H. Revell Co.: New York), pp. 47, 48.

#### 

#### Presbyterian:

“The Sabbath is a part of the decalogue — the Ten Commandments. This alone forever settles the question as to the perpetuity of the institution . . . . Until, therefore, it can be shown that the whole moral law has been repealed, the Sabbath will stand . . . . The teaching of Christ confirms the perpetuity of the Sabbath.”--- T. C. Blake, D.D., *Theology Condensed*, pp.474, 475.

### Common Arguments Against Sabbath Observance

**ESSENTIALLY PITMAN DISSES OUR BOOK, *LYING FOR GOD***

**Colossians 2:**

Perhaps the most common passage cited with regard to the lack of Sabbath observance by protestant Christians is [Colossians 2:16-17](http://bib.ly/Co2.16-17).  For example, the anti-Sabbatarian writers of “[Lying for God](http://www.truthorfables.com/LYING%20FOR%20GOD.pdf)” quote this passage as one of their foundational Scriptures:

“Let no man therefore judge you in food, or in drink, or in respect of a holy day, or of the new moon, or of the sabbath days: Which are a shadow of things to come; but the body is of Christ.”

This passage is cited as proof that Jesus did away with the Law at the cross, to include the weekly Sabbath, as no longer binding for the Christian.  It is usually argued that Jesus fulfilled the shadowy Law so that the Christian need not live under the Law, but under grace.  After all, it was Paul himself who explained, “You are not under the law, but under grace.” ([Romans 6:14](http://bib.ly/Ro6.14)). As an additional text to emphasize this point, especially regarding the Sabbath, Paul is cited again:

the original intention of Jesus, and especially of Paul, was to convert only the Gentiles to the seven moral laws of Noah and to let the Jews follow the Mosaic law— which explains the apparent contradictions in the New Testament regarding the laws of Moses and the Sabbath.

THERE IS A GOOD REASON WHY DR. PITMAN GLOSSES OVER THIS ONE WITHOUT BOTHERING TO REFUTE IT. IN SEVERAL PLACES IN OUR BOOK, *LYING FOR GOD*, 11TH EDITION, WE PROVIDE EVIDENCE TO THE POINT OF OVER-KILL THAT COLOSSIANS 2:14-17 MEANS EXACTLY WHAT IT SAYS. OUR STAFF HAS DONE, PERHAPS, UP TO 2,000 HOURS OF RESEARCH, COLLABORATIVE THINKING, AND COLLABORATIVE WRITING ON COLOSSIANS 2, AND IT WOULD TAKE DR. PITMAN THOUSANDS OF HOURS TO EVEN GET STARTED ON AN ATTEMPT TO PROVE THAT THIS BIBLE TEXT DOES NOT MEAN WHAT IT SAYS.

ADDITIONALLY, ONE OF OUR CO-AUTHORS, ELCE “THUNDER” LAURISTON, IS ABOUT TO RELEASE WHAT WE BELIEVE IS THE MOST POWERFUL STUDY EVER COMPLETED ON ROMANS 14 AND COLOSSIANS 2. LAURISTON, A FORMER SEVENTH-DAY ADVENTIST DANIEL AND REVELATION SEMINAR SPEAKER, DEMONSTRATES WITH NEVER-BEFORE-SEEN CLARITY FROM THINGS LIKE GREEK WORD STUDIES BETWEEN THE OLD TESTAMENT GREEK SEPTUAGINT THAT THE DAY TO BE ESTEEMED OR NOT TO BE ESTEEMED IN ROMANS 14 IS A REFERENCE TO THE WEEKLY SABBATH. HE ALSO PROVIDES THE MOST POWERFUL STUDY TO DATE THAT PROVES, FROM THE GREEK, THAT COLOSSIANS 2 MEANS EXACTLY WHAT IT SAYS, AND THIS FACT IS FATAL TO DR. PITMAN AND HIS ADVENTIST, SABBATARIAN BELIEF SYSTEM.

TO GET THE ENTIRE PICTURE OF COLOSSIANS 2, ONE MUST READ *LYING FOR GOD*, 11TH EDITION OR HIGHER, TO SEE IT HANDLED FROM ALL THE DIFFERENT PERSPECTIVES. DR. PITMAN REFUSED TO READ *LYING FOR GOD* FROM COVER TO COVER, AND HIS REFUSAL TO DO SO HAS RESULTED IN HIS LESS-THAN-SATISFACTORY HANDLING OF THE SABBATH-SUNDAY QUESTION. HE DOES NOT EVEN KNOW WHERE THE REAL ISSUES ARE.

**The Book of Jubilees**

PITMAN DOESN’T EXPLAIN TO HIS READERS WHY HE HAS CHOSEN TO DISS *THE BOOK OF JUBILEES*. IF HE HAD STUDIED OUR CHAPTER ON *THE BOOK OF JUBILEES*, WITH ITS DISCUSSION OF HOW IT DESTROYS SOME ADVENTIST MYTHS ABOUT THE SABBATH, HE WOULD HAVE LEARNED A LOT OF THINGS AND WOULD NOT HAVE BOTHERED TO INCLUDE THIS ATTEMPTED REBUTTAL. LOOK AT HIS EXCERPTS:

The Book of Jubilees (a Jewish pseudepigraphal work of the second century BC) says that “the Creator of all things.., did not sanctify all peoples and nations to keep Sabbath thereon, but Israel alone.”---“The Book of Jubilees,” in *The Apocrypha and Pseudepigrapha of the Old Testament*, ed. R.H. Charles, vol. 2, Pseudepigrapha [Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1913], p. 15.

The Creator of all blessed it, but he did not sanctify any people or nations to keep the Sabbath thereon with the sole exception of Israel. He granted to them alone that they might eat and drink and keep the Sabbath thereon upon the earth’---Jubilees 2:31, James Charlesworth, ed., *The Old Testament Pseudepigrapha*, [New York: Doubleday, 1985], vol. 2, p. 58.

First off, the Book of Jubilees, written in the mid-second century by some unknown author, is not canonical and contains various discrepancies compared to the Bible.

PITMAN HAS NOT DONE HIS HOMEWORK ON *THE BOOK OF JUBILEES*. IT IS ACCEPTED IN THE CANON OF SOME OF THE ANCIENT CHURCHES, AND PORTIONS OF THE BOOK HAVE BEEN FOUND IN THE DEAD SEA SCROLLS. *WIKIPEDIA* REPORTS THAT THE DEAD SEA SCROLLS DATE BACK TO THE SECOND AND THIRD CENTURIES BCE. THEREFORE, HIS CLAIM THAT *THE BOOK OF JUBILEES* WAS WRITTEN “MID CENTURY” IS DEAD WRONG. THE QUESTION OF WHO WROTE THE BOOK OR WHETHER IT TAUGHT THE TRUTH OR NOT IS IMMATERIAL TO OUR USE IN OUR BOOK LFG.

IN *THE BOOK OF JUBILEES*, WE SEE EVIDENCE OF HOW THE JEWS BELIEVED HUNDREDS OF YEARS BEFORE CHRIST. WE ARE INTERESTED IN WHAT THE JEWS THOUGHT AT THAT TIME, BECAUSE IT REPRESENTS JEWS WHO INTERPRETED THE JEWISH SCRIPTURES. WHAT DID WE, THE AUTHORS TEAM OF LFG, FIND?

**EVIDENCE TO SUPPORT THE LUNAR SABBATH CONCEPT.**

**EVIDENCE THAT THE JEWS INTERPRETED THE LAW OF MOSES THAT THE SABBATH WAS FOR ISRAEL ONLY.**

IN THE FIRST PLACE, WE DO NOT NEED ANY OTHER SOURCE EXCEPT THE BIBLE TO TEACH US THAT THE SABBATH WAS GIVEN TO ISRAEL AND ISRAEL ALONE: HERE IS THE EVIDENCE FROM SCRIPTURE:

**Inserted Study - Sabbath For Israel Alone**

**If the Sabbath was not intended for Israel alone (Ezekiel 20:12, Exodus 31:16-17), then it could not be a sign, because it would not differentiate Israel from the rest of the world. They would no longer be set apart (Deuteronomy 7:6, Deuteronomy 4:5, Leviticus 20:26, Exodus 19:5-6), because everyone would be the same in accordance with the Sabbath; likewise circumcision was a seal for Israel (Genesis 17:7-14, Exodus 12:48-51) for them to keep along with the Sabbath.**

**All of this was given to Israel for a specific reason - to set them apart from the gentiles and to keep God's chosen people holy and the bloodline pure for the Messiah to come down from. God could not allow them to be tainted by the rest of world, hence the word 'chosen people', a light to the world (Genesis 49:10, Micah 4:2) from which the greatest light would ultimately come. They were picked for a special task, and special tasks have special requirements, boundaries, and usually a list of rules to engage in these tasks to reach its intended goal. THAT TASK WAS FOR ISRAEL ALONE.**

# =======================================================================================

# Ezekiel 20 - New International Version (NIV) - Rebellious Israel Purged

20 In the seventh year, in the fifth month on the tenth day, some of the elders of Israel came to inquire of the Lord, and they sat down in front of me.

2 Then the word of the Lord came to me: 3 “Son of man, speak to the elders of Israel and say to them, ‘This is what the Sovereign Lord says: Have you come to inquire of me? As surely as I live, I will not let you inquire of me, declares the Sovereign Lord.’

4 Will you judge them? Will you judge them, son of man? Then confront them with the detestable practices of their ancestors 5 and say to them: ‘This is what the Sovereign Lord says: On the day I chose Israel, I swore with uplifted hand to the descendants of Jacob and revealed myself to them in Egypt. With uplifted hand I said to them, “I am the Lord your God.” 6 On that day I swore to them that I would bring them out of Egypt into a land I had searched out for them, a land flowing with milk and honey, the most beautiful of all lands. 7 And I said to them, “Each of you, get rid of the vile images you have set your eyes on, and do not defile yourselves with the idols of Egypt. I am the Lord your God.

8 But they rebelled against me and would not listen to me; they did not get rid of the vile images they had set their eyes on, nor did they forsake the idols of Egypt. So I said I would pour out my wrath on them and spend my anger against them in Egypt. 9 But for the sake of my name, I brought them out of Egypt. I did it to keep my name from being profaned in the eyes of the nations among whom they lived and in whose sight I had revealed myself to the Israelites. 10 Therefore I led them out of Egypt and brought them into the wilderness. 11 **I gave them my decrees and made known to them my laws, by which the person who obeys them will live. 12 Also I gave them my Sabbaths as a sign between us, so they would know that I the Lord made them holy.**

13 Yet the people of Israel rebelled against me in the wilderness. They did not follow my decrees but rejected my laws—by which the person who obeys them will live—and they utterly desecrated my Sabbaths. So I said I would pour out my wrath on them and destroy them in the wilderness. 14 But for the sake of my name I did what would keep it from being profaned in the eyes of the nations in whose sight I had brought them out. 15 Also with uplifted hand I swore to them in the wilderness that I would not bring them into the land I had given them—a land flowing with milk and honey, the most beautiful of all lands— 16 because they rejected my laws and did not follow my decrees and desecrated my Sabbaths. For their hearts were devoted to their idols. 17 Yet I looked on them with pity and did not destroy them or put an end to them in the wilderness. 18 I said to their children in the wilderness, “Do not follow the statutes of your parents or keep their laws or defile yourselves with their idols. 19 I am the Lord your God; follow my decrees and be careful to keep my laws. 20 **Keep my Sabbaths holy, that they may be a sign between us. Then you will know that I am the Lord your God.**

=========================================================================================================

# Exodus 31:16-17 -New International Version (NIV)

16 The ISRAELITES are to observe the Sabbath, celebrating it for the generations to come as a lasting covenant. 17 It will be a sign between me and the Israelites forever, for in six days the Lord made the heavens and the earth, and on the seventh day he rested and was refreshed.

=========================================================================================================

# Deuteronomy 6 -New International Version (NIV)

### Love the Lord Your God

6 These are the commands, decrees and laws the Lord your God directed me to teach you to observe in the land that you are crossing the Jordan to possess, 2 so that YOU, YOUR CHILDREN AND THEIR CHILDREN AFTER THEM MAY FEAR THE LORD YOUR GOD AS LONG AS YOU LIVE BY KEEPING ALL HIS DECREES AND COMMANDS THAT I GIVE YOU, and so that you may enjoy long life. 3 Hear, Israel, and be careful to obey so that it may go well with you and that you may increase greatly in a land flowing with milk and honey, just as the Lord, the God of your ancestors, promised you.

4 Hear, O Israel: The Lord our God, the Lord is one. 5 Love the Lord your God with all your heart and with all your soul and with all your strength. 6 These commandments that I give you today are to be on your hearts. 7 Impress them on your children. Talk about them when you sit at home and when you walk along the road, when you lie down and when you get up. 8 Tie them as symbols on your hands and bind them on your foreheads. 9 Write them on the doorframes of your houses and on your gates.

=========================================================================================================

# Deuteronomy 4 -New International Version (NIV)

### Obedience Commanded

4 Now, Israel, hear the decrees and laws I am about to teach you. Follow them so that you may live and may go in and take possession of the land the Lord, the God of your ancestors, is giving you. 2 Do not add to what I command you and do not subtract from it, but keep the commands of the Lord your God that I give you.

3 You saw with your own eyes what the Lord did at Baal Peor. The Lord your God destroyed from among you everyone who followed the Baal of Peor, 4 but all of you who held fast to the Lord your God are still alive today.

5 See, I have taught you decrees and laws as the Lord my God commanded me, so that you may follow them in the land you are entering to take possession of it. 6 OBSERVE THEM CAREFULLY, FOR THIS WILL SHOW YOUR WISDOM AND UNDERSTANDING TO THE NATIONS, WHO WILL HEAR ABOUT ALL THESE DECREES AND SAY, “SURELY THIS GREAT NATION IS A WISE AND UNDERSTANDING PEOPLE. 7 WHAT OTHER NATION IS SO GREAT AS TO HAVE THEIR GODS NEAR THEM THE WAY THE LORD OUR GOD IS NEAR US WHENEVER WE PRAY TO HIM? 8 AND WHAT OTHER NATION IS SO GREAT AS TO HAVE SUCH RIGHTEOUS DECREES AND LAWS AS THIS BODY OF LAWS I AM SETTING BEFORE YOU TODAY?

=========================================================================================================

**LEVITICUS 20:25**

25 You must therefore make a distinction between clean and unclean animals and between unclean and clean birds. Do not defile yourselves by any animal or bird or anything that moves along the ground—those that I have set apart as unclean for you. 26 You are to be holy to me because I, the Lord, am holy, AND I HAVE SET YOU APART FROM THE NATIONS TO BE MY OWN.

=========================================================================================================

### At Mount Sinai -EXODUS 19

19 On the first day of the third month after the Israelites left Egypt—on that very day—they came to the Desert of Sinai. 2 After they set out from Rephidim, they entered the Desert of Sinai, and Israel camped there in the desert in front of the mountain.

3 Then Moses went up to God, and the Lord called to him from the mountain and said, “This is what you are to say to the descendants of Jacob and what you are to tell the people of Israel: 4 ‘You yourselves have seen what I did to Egypt, and how I carried you on eagles’ wings and brought you to myself. 5 Now if you obey me fully and KEEP MY COVENANT, THEN OUT OF ALL NATIONS YOU WILL BE MY TREASURED POSSESSION. Although the whole earth is mine, 6 you will be for me a kingdom of priests and a holy nation.’ THESE ARE THE WORDS YOU ARE TO SPEAK TO THE ISRAELITES.”

=========================================================================================================

And the LORD said to Moses, “You are to speak to the PEOPLE OF ISRAEL and say, ‘Above all you shall keep my Sabbaths, for this is a sign BETWEEN ME AND YOU throughout your generations, that you may know that I, the LORD, sanctify YOU. You shall keep the Sabbath, because it is holy FOR YOU. Everyone who profanes it shall be put to death. Whoever does any work on it, that soul shall be cut off from among his people. Six days shall work be done, but the seventh day is a Sabbath of solemn rest, holy to the LORD. Whoever does any work on the Sabbath day shall be put to death. Therefore the PEOPLE OF ISRAEL shall keep the Sabbath, observing the Sabbath throughout their generations, as a covenant forever. It is a sign forever between me and the PEOPLE OF ISRAEL that in six days the LORD made heaven and earth, and on the seventh day he rested and was refreshed.’” (Exodus 31:12-18 ESV)

=========================================================================================================

He declares his word to JACOB,

his statutes and rules to ISRAEL.

He has not dealt thus with any other nation;

they do not know his rules.

Praise the LORD!

(Psalm 147:19-20 ESV)

=========================================================================================================

BACK TO PITMAN’S DISSING OF *THE BOOK OF JUBILEES*;

Beyond this, the Jubilees is not consistent regarding its testimony on Sabbath observance. Consider, for example, the following passage where Enoch is said to have kept the Sabbath – even *before* the Flood. And, according to the Jubilees, even the angels originally kept the Sabbath from the beginning of time – and were *circumcised* as well:“[Enoch] recounted the weeks of the jubilees, and made known to them the days of the years, and set in order the months and recounted the Sabbaths of the years…”--- Jubilees 4:18, in R. H. Charles’, *Apocrypha and Pseudepigrapha of the Old Testament*, Vol. II, p. 18. ([Link](http://www.pseudepigrapha.com/jubilees/4.htm))

---“And all the angels of the presence, and all the angels of sanctification, these two great classes, He hath bidden us to keep the Sabbath with Him in heaven and on earth.--- Jubilees 2:18 ([Link](http://www.pseudepigrapha.com/jubilees/2.htm))

“And every one that is born, the flesh of whose foreskin is not circumcised on the eighth day, belongs not to the children of the covenant which the Lord made with Abraham, but to the children of destruction; nor is there, moreover, any sign on him that he is the Lord’s, but (he is destined) to be destroyed and slain from the earth, and to be rooted out of the earth, for he has broken the covenant.

IN CONCLUSION, THE LFG AUTHORS TEAM HAS NOT UTILIZED *THE BOOK OF JUBILEES* FOR ITS TEACHING OF TOTAL TRUTH, BUT AS TO HOW IT PROVIDES EVIDENCE (1) FOR THE LUNAR SABBATH (2) FOR HOW JEWS READ AND UNDERSTAND THE LAW OF MOSES WHEN THEY READ IT IN THEIR OWN LANGUAGE.

**Romans 14:5**

“One person considers one day more sacred than another; another considers every day alike. Each of them should be fully convinced in their own mind.” ([Romans 14:5](http://bib.ly/Ro14.5))

DR. PITMAN MENTIONS THIS TEXT AND THEN SAYS LITTLE TO NOTHING ABOUT IT. APPARENTLY, HE HOPES TO SHOW THAT IT DOESN’T MEAN WHAT IT SAYS BECAUSE HE BELIEVES THE NEW COVENANT CONCEPT IS WRONG TO BEGIN WITH. THIS TEXT CORRELATES WITH COLOSSIANS 2 AND GALATIANS 4:

8 Formerly, when you did not know God, you were slaves to those who by nature are not gods. 9 But now that you know God—or rather are known by God—how is it that you are turning back to those weak and miserable forces[[d](https://www.biblegateway.com/passage/?search=GALATIANS+4&version=NIV#fen-NIV-29141d)]? Do you wish to be enslaved by them all over again? 10 You are observing special days and months and seasons and years! 11 I fear for you, that somehow I have wasted my efforts on you.

NOTICE THAT IN GALATIANS 4 WE HAVE THE SAME HEBREW EXPRESSION OF THE SET OF JEWISH SACRED DAYS: WEEKLY, MONTHLY, AND ANNUAL. THIS IS A PATTERN IN JEWISH THEOLOGICAL WRITING. THE MOST SPECIAL DAY IN JUDAISM, WITHOUT COMPARE, IS THE WEEKLY SABBATH OF THE DECALOGUE.

DR. PITMAN SHOULD HAVE READ LFG TO GET A BETTER UNDERSTANDING OF THESE THREE ANTI-SABBATARIAN PASSAGES OF ST. PAUL AND HOW THEY WORK TOGETHER TO PROVIDE A CHAIN OF EVIDENCE THAT CANNOT BE BROKEN.

**The “New Covenant”:**

Therefore, the Sabbath is no longer an obligation for the Christian who lives by God’s grace and faith the victory of Christ on our behalf… according to the “New Covenant” of grace set up by Jesus at the time of His death and resurrection.

Of course, when challenged on this position, most will agree that it is still wrong to murder, steal, commit adultery, covet, etc…  In fact, most will agree that nine of the ten commandments of the Decalogue are still good for the Christian to continue to observe.  The real question, ultimately, boils down to Sabbath observance alone.

DR. PITMAN IS USING AN EMBARRASSING AND CHEAP ARGUMENT THAT ADVENTISTS LIKE TO USE. IF I AM A CLASSROOM TEACHER, AND I HAVE A SET OF 20 CLASSROOM RULES, I AM FREE TO REMOVE ONE OR MORE RULES WITHOUT CREATING HAVOC IN THE CLASSROOM. LET’S SAY THAT I HAVE A RULE THAT NO ONE CAN GET OUT OF HIS OR SEAT WITHOUT RAISING HIS OR HER HAND. BUT THEN AS THE SCHOOL YEAR PROGRESSES AND MY STUDENTS DEMONSTRATE THAT THEY ARE RESPONSIBLE, I CAN SAY, “ALL RIGHT KIDS. YOU ARE HELPING ME SO MUCH THAT I WANT TO GIVE YOU A NEW PRIVILEGE. YOU CAN NOW GET UP WITHOUT PERMISSION AT TIMES THAT ARE APPROPRIATE. FOR EXAMPLE, IF YOU NEED TO GO SHARPEN YOUR PENCIL, AND IT WILL NOT INTERFERE WITH THE CLASSROOM ACTIVITIES OF THE MOMENT, YOU MAY DO SO-- BUT ONLY ONE UP AT A TIME TO START WITH.”

RECALL OUR STUDY OF HOW THE LAW OF MOSES PLACES A HEDGE AROUND THE SABBATH ORDINANCE TO MAKE IT INACCESSIBLE TO GENTILES. GENTILES CAN BECOME PROSELYTES TO JUDAISM, WHICH INVOLVES COMPLYING WITH THE ORDINANCE OF CIRCUMCISION. THESE ARE FACTS OF JUDAISM AND THE ANCIENT HEBREW LANGUAGE. IT IS RIDICULOUS TO TRY TO REMOVE THESE PILLARS OF JUDAISM. YOU DESTROY JUDAISM IF YOU TAKE THEM AWAY. THE JEWS WILL NOT ALLOW IT!

THE BEST EVIDENCE THAT CIRCUMCISION IS A REQUIREMENT FOR SABBATH-KEEPING IS THAT GOD HAD TO GIVE ISRAEL SPECIAL PERMISSION TO PERMIT EUNUCHS TO CONVERT TO JUDAISM WITHOUT BECOMING CIRCUMCISED. SEE ISAIAH 56.

**Nine of the Ten Commandments still Binding:**

So, why is the Sabbath the only commandment “nailed to the cross” while the rest of the nine commandments of the Decalogue remain intact?

**THERE ARE A NUMBER OF COMMON SENSE REASONS WHY:**

HOSEA AND ISAIAH SAID THAT THE SABBATH WOULD BE DONE AWAY WITH AS PUNISHMENT TO ISRAEL. ISRAEL KILLED ITS MESSIAH. WOULD THIS ACTION NOT BE SUFFICIENT TO PUNISH ISRAEL FOR THIS REASON GOD GAVE?

COLOSSIANS 2 IDENTIFIES THE SABBATH AS ONE OF SEVERAL SYMBOLIC PATHWAYS THAT REPRESENTED THE PROPITIATION OF CHRIST FOR OUR SINS BY HIS DEATH ON THE CROSS. SEE NUMBERS 28. TWO SPOTLESS LAMBS WERE REQUIRED AS BURNT OFFERINGS IN ADDITION TO ALL THE OTHER NORMAL OFFERINGS ON THE WEEKLY SABBATH. JESUS WAS THE SPOTLESS LAMB OF GOD. HE WAS THOSE LAMBS. HE DIED. HE CAN’T SACRIFICE HIMSELF AGAIN, AND ANIMAL SACRIFICES ARE OBSOLETE. JUST AS OFFERING AN ANIMAL SACRIFICE WOULD BORDER ON BLASPHEMY, SO, IN A STRICT THEOLOGICAL SENSE, WOULD BE KEEPING THE SABBATH IN THE JEWISH MANNER EVER AGAIN.

COLOSSIANS 2 TEACHES THAT THE OBSOLESCENCE OF THE JEWISH DIETARY LAWS, THE ANNUAL APPOINTED FESTIVALS, THE MONTHLY APPOINTED FESTIVALS, AND THE WEEKLY SABBATH OF THE DECALOGUE HAPPENED **BECAUSE** THE LAW OF MOSES WAS NAILED TO THE CROSS. THIS FACT MAKES SENSE, SINCE THE LAW OF MOSES WAS FULL OF SYMBOLIC PATHWAYS THAT POINTED THE HEBREW WORSHIPER FORWARD TO THE COMING OF THE MESSIAH AND THE PROPITIATION THAT HE WOULD OFFER FOR THEM.

NOT ONLY DID THE TEN COMMANDMENTS PERISH AT THE CROSS, BECAUSE THEY WERE A SUBSET OF THE LAW OF MOSES, BUT ALL 613 RULES AND REGULATIONS PERISHED TOGETHER.

CHRISTIANS HAVE 1,050 “RULES AND REGULATIONS” TO ACT AS GUIDELINES FOR THEIR BEHAVIOR IN THE NEW TESTAMENT, INCLUDING THOSE CHRIST GAVE IN HIS SERMON ON THE MOUNT. NOT ONE OF THESE 1,050 NEW TESTAMENT “LAWS” HAS ANYTHING WHATSOEVER TO DO WITH THE SABBATH.

PAUL TEACHES THAT THE LAW IS ONLY FOR THE WICKED. IF WE NEED A LAW TO KEEP US FROM ROBBING A BANK, THERE IS A BIG PROBLEM. THE HOLY SPIRIT LEADS EVERYONE AWAY FROM SIN. IF A PERSON IS SINNING, THEY ARE NOT LIVING UNDER THE INFLUENCE OF THE HOLY SPIRIT.

THE JEWS WOULD HAVE UNDERSTOOD EXACTLY WHAT PAUL MEANT. THE CHURCH WAS FOCUSED ON MISSIONARY WORK TO THE GENTILES. THE ORAL LAW OF GOD, THE *MISHNAH*, TAUGHT THAT THE JEWISH COURTS WERE TO ENFORCE THE LAWS OF NOAH ON THE GENTILES, RATHER THAN THE TEN COMMANDMENTS OR THE LAW OF MOSES. IN THE FIRST PLACE, THE JEWS NEVER THOUGHT OF THE TEN COMMANDMENTS APART FROM THE LAW OF MOSES. PAUL’S STATEMENT THAT THE LAW OF MOSES HAD BEEN NAILED TO THE CROSS, TO THE TYPICAL JEW, WOULD NOT SUGGEST ANARCHY AS IT DOES TO THE SABBATARIAN CHRISTIANS OF TODAY WHO ARE LARGELY IGNORANT OF THE TEACHINGS OF JUDAISM.

Well, most who are presented with this question tend to argue that the “New Covenant” commandments presented by Jesus in the Sermon on the Mount ([Matthew 5-7](http://bib.ly/Mt5-7)) and elsewhere during His lifetime, never mentions Sabbath observance as still binding, but does mention all of the other commandments within the Decalogue as being “written on the heart” ([Jeremiah 31:33](http://bib.ly/Je31.33) and [Romans 2:15](http://bib.ly/Ro2.15),[29](http://bib.ly/Ro2.29)).

TO ANYONE WHO HAS AN INVESTIGATIVE MIND, THE FACT THAT THERE ARE 1,050 COMMANDMENTS IN THE NEW TESTAMENT AND NOT ONE OF THEM HAS ANYTHING TO DO WITH THE SABBATH, WOULD PRESENT A HUGE PROBLEM.

PITMAN CLAIMS THAT JEREMIAH 31:33 TEACHES THAT GOD WILL WRITE THE TEN COMMANDMENTS ON THE HEARTS OF THE PEOPLE WHEN THE NEW COVENANT COMES INTO BEING. THIS IS AN IMPOSSIBLE INTERPRETATION BECAUSE THE JEWS NEVER THOUGHT OF THE TEN COMMANDMENTS APART FROM THE ENTIRE 613 RULES AND REGULATIONS OF THE *TORAH*.

IF PITMAN IS EVEN HEADING IN THE RIGHT DIRECTION WITH THIS TEXT-- AND HE APPARENTLY IS NOT-- HE WOULD HAVE TO TEACH THAT GOD WAS WRITING ALL 613 RULES AND REGULATIONS OF THE *TORAH* ONTO THE HEARTS OF HIS NEW COVENANT CHILDREN. THEN CHRISTIANS WOULD HAVE TO DO ALL KINDS OF SELF-REFUTING THINGS, LIKE SACRIFICING TWO SPOTLESS LAMBS ON EVERY WEEKLY SABBATH DAY. THIS IDEA MAKES NO SENSE. LET US LOOK AT THIS TEXT:

JEREMIAH 31

31 “The days are coming,” declares the Lord,

“when I will make a **new covenant**

**with the people of Israel**

and with the people of Judah.

32 It will not be like the covenant

I made with their ancestors

when I took them by the hand

to lead them out of Egypt,

because they broke my covenant,

though I was a husband to[[d](https://www.biblegateway.com/passage/?search=JEREMIAH+31&version=NIV#fen-NIV-19724d)] them,[[e](https://www.biblegateway.com/passage/?search=JEREMIAH+31&version=NIV#fen-NIV-19724e)]”

declares the Lord.

33 “This is the covenant I will make **with the people of Israel**

after that time,” declares the Lord.

“I will put my **law** in their minds

and write it on their hearts.

I will be their God,

and they will be my people.

34 No longer will they teach their neighbor,

or say to one another, ‘Know the Lord,’

because they will all know me,

from the least of them to the greatest,”

declares the Lord.

“For I will forgive their wickedness

and will remember their sins no more.”

FIRST WE HAVE TO NOTICE THAT THIS PASSAGE IS WRITTEN ABOUT ISRAEL. IT IS PURELY AN ASSUMPTION THAT THIS TEXT REFERS TO WHAT WILL HAPPEN TO NEW TESTAMENT CHRISTIANS. IT APPEARS TO BE DIRECTED AT THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL. IF WE TRY TO MAKE THIS TEXT OUT TO MEAN THE NEW TESTAMENT CHRISTIANS ARE EQUATED WITH ISRAEL, WE OPEN A WHOLE NEW CAN OF WORMS. BUT LET US SAY THAT WE CAN APPLY IT TO NEW TESTAMENT CHRISTIANS.

GOD’S LAW TO THE HEBREWS WAS THE *TORAH*-- ALL 613 RULES AND REGULATIONS. SINCE GOD WAS SPEAKING TO ISRAEL, WE KNOW THAT GOD’S LAWS MEAN THE ENTIRE *TORAH* WOULD BE WRITTEN ON THEIR HEARTS. THERE ARE MANY THINGS ABOUT THE *TORAH* THAT ARE UNDERSTOOD, EVEN BY SEVENTH-DAY ADVENTISTS, TO HAVE BEEN NAILED TO THE CROSS. THEREFORE, TO USE THIS PASSAGE TO TEACH THAT THE TEN COMMANDMENTS WILL BE WRITTEN ON THE HEARTS OF CHRISTIANS IS IMPOSSIBLE ON TWO ACCOUNTS.

ROMANS 2 POSES ANOTHER LOGICAL BARRIER TO PITMAN’S DIRECTION WITH THESE TEXTS. REMEMBER THAT THAT LAW OF GOD IS NOT THE TEN COMMANDMENTS. THE TEN COMMANDMENTS ARE A SUBSET OF THE LAW OF MOSES, WHICH HAS 613. PAUL SAYS THAT THE GENTILES DID NOT HAVE THIS LAW. NO LAW. NO SABBATH. THE GENTILES WERE SUBJECT TO THE SEVEN LAWS OF NOAH IN THE DUAL JEWISH COURT SYSTEM OF ISRAEL.

In fact, some go so far as to argue that Jesus deliberately broke the Sabbath commandment in order to demonstrate its temporary nature.

Jesus broke the Sabbath to undermine its authority:

“The Gospel writers clearly stated that Jesus broke the Sabbath. Since Jesus did actually break the Sabbath, the heresy that the Ten Commandments equal God’s Law would make Him a sinner, which is an impossibility because Jesus was 100% God when He appeared to human beings in human form.”--- *Lying for God*, 10th Ed., 2015, p. 102 ([Link](http://www.truthorfables.com/LYING%20FOR%20GOD.pdf))

DR. PITMAN APPARENTLY DIDN’T UNDERSTAND WHAT HE READ. ALSO, HE DOES A CERTAIN AMOUNT OF INJUSTICE TO THE *LYING FOR GOD* RESEARCH PROJECT BECAUSE THE 11TH EDITION HAS BEEN OUT FOR A GOOD WHILE NOW. HIS REFUSAL TO READ *LYING FOR GOD*, 11TH EDITION, IS HURTING HIM IN MANY WAYS.

NONE OF WHAT PITMAN SAYS IN THE PARAGRAPHS TO FOLLOW IS RELEVANT TO OUR DISCUSSION. IN JOHN 5:18, THE JEWS ACCUSE JESUS OF ABROGATING THE SABBATH. THE EVIDENCE HERE SUGGESTS THAT THE JEWS WERE TALKING TO HIM ABOUT A STRING OF THINGS THAT HE HAD DONE ON THE SABBATH.

BECAUSE JESUS WAS GOD ALMIGHTY, HE COULD NOT POSSIBLY BE OUR EXAMPLE FOR SABBATH-KEEPING. THE SABBATH COMMANDMENT PROHIBITED WORK OF ANY KIND, WITH A FEW EXCEPTIONS. WE CANNOT USE JEREMIAH 17 AS A PROOF TEXT AGAINST CARRYING BURDENS ON THE SABBATH, BECAUSE THE ISSUE IN JEREMIAH 17 IS THAT THE BURDENS WERE COMMERCIAL PACKAGES BEING CARRIED FROM THE JEWISH HOME, OUT OF THE GATES OF THE CITY, TO BE SOLD TO THE GENTILES WITHOUT THE GATE. IT MIGHT OR MIGHT NOT HAVE BEEN A SIN.

NOTICE, HOWEVER, THAT JESUS DOES NOT EXCUSE HIMSELF ON THE BASIS THAT WHAT HE WAS DOING WAS ACTUALLY PERMISSIBLE BY THE EXCEPTIONS THAT PITMAN BRINGS UP BELOW. INSTEAD HE SAYS SOMETHING MORE LIKE, “YES, I AM WORKING, AND I DON’T DENY THAT I AM WORKING. I AM GOD. MY FATHER AND I WORK EVERY SABBATH, AND IF WE DIDN’T THE UNIVERSE WOULD COLLAPSE AND DISAPPEAR. I AM GOD, AND THEREFORE I AM THE LORD OF THE SABBATH. ANYTHING I CHOOSE TO DO ON THE SABBATH IS RIGHT BECAUSE I DO ANYTHING I WANT TO ON IT.”

OF COURSE, THE WORK OF HOLDING UP THE UNIVERSE AND GUIDING THE GALAXIES THROUGH IT IS **REAL** WORK. JESUS DIDN’T MARRY, AND HE DIDN’T PAY TITHE. WE ARE NOT GOD, AND JESUS IS NOT OUR EXAMPLE IN EVERY SINGLE THING. THEREFORE, THE WHOLE ISSUE IS IRRELEVANT TO THE SABBATH-SUNDAY QUESTION.

SINCE JESUS WAS WORKING ALL DAY AND EVERY DAY TO HOLD UP THE UNIVERSE, AND SINCE IF WE HUMAN BEINGS DID THIS KIND OF WORK ON THE SABBATH DAY IT WOULD BE A SIN, WE ARE FORCED TO CONCLUDE THAT JESUS BROKE THE SABBATH, BUT THAT IT IS NOT RELEVANT TO HUMAN BEINGS. JOHN 5:18 IS ALL ABOUT THE QUESTION OF JESUS’ DIVINITY. I MUST CREDIT THE RESEARCH AND COLLABORATION OF LFG CO-AUTHORS, MARTIN H. KLAYMAN, WILLIAM H. HOHMANN, AND LARRY DEAN FOR HELPING ME TO PUT THIS ANALYSIS TOGETHER.

THE BOOK, *LYING FOR GOD,* 11TH EDITION, HAS TWO INCREDIBLE CHAPTERS WRITTEN ON THE QUESTION OF WHETHER JESUS BROKE THE SABBATH OR NOT. DR. PITMAN SHOULD HAVE READ THEM CAREFULLY.

The problem with this argument is, of course, that Jesus Himself claimed that everything that He did was actually “lawful” for everyone to do according to God’s Law – and always had been lawful.  He explained that God had originally designed that the Sabbath commandment could be “broken” under certain conditions – such as the work of the priests in the temple who consistently “broke” the Sabbath commandment, but in a lawful manner:

Or haven’t you read in the Law that the priests on Sabbath duty in the temple desecrate the Sabbath and yet are innocent? – [Matthew 12:5](http://bib.ly/Mt12.5)

Jesus also explained that it had also always been “lawful” to do good on the Sabbath when it came to relieving the suffering of human beings or even animals:

So Jesus asked the experts in the law and the Pharisees, “Is it lawful to heal on the Sabbath or not?” But they remained silent. – [Luke 14:4](http://bib.ly/Lk14.4)

And He asked them, “Which is lawful on the Sabbath: to do good or to do evil, to save life or to destroy it?” But they were silent. – [Mark 3:4](http://bib.ly/Mk3.4) and [Luke 6:9](http://bib.ly/Lk6.9)

Then he asked them, “If one of you has a child or an ox that falls into a well on the Sabbath day, will you not immediately pull it out?” – [Luke 14:15](http://bib.ly/Lk14.15)

“You hypocrites!” the Lord replied, “Does not each of you on the Sabbath untie his ox or donkey from the stall and lead it to water? – [Luke 13:15](http://bib.ly/Lk13.15)

Jesus concluded by pointing out the obvious:

How much more valuable is a person than a sheep! Therefore it is lawful to do good on the Sabbath. – [Matthew 12:12](http://bib.ly/Mt12.12)

And, it wasn’t just Jesus saying this.  The teachers of the Law in Jesus’ day knew full well that this was, in fact, the case according to their own laws.  According to their own teachings, it had always been lawful to “break” the Sabbath commandment in situations where one could relieve the suffering man or beast.  According to the *Jewish Encyclopedia*, here are some lawful reasons for “breaking” the Sabbath:

The technical term for suspensions of the Sabbath is “doḥin et ha-Shabbat” (push aside or set back the Sabbath). For a higher duty, that of observing the Sabbath was held in abeyance. A priest might violate the Sabbath in the discharge of his sacerdotal work at the altar, or while performing the sacrificial rite, or any other function, assigned to him. For “en Shabbat ba-miḳdash” the Sabbath law is not applicable to the service in the Temple (Pes. 65a). Acts necessary for the Passover are not affected by the prohibitions (Pes. vi. 1, 2). The blowing of the shofar is permitted (R. H. iv. 1). A Levite may tie a broken string on his instrument while performing in the Temple (‘Er. x. 13). Circumcision also takes precedence of the Sabbath, though whatever preparations for this rite can be completed previously should not be left for the Sabbath (Shab. xviii. 3, xix. 1-3). But whenever there was danger to life, or where a Jewish woman was in the throes of childbirth, the Sabbath law was set aside (Shab. xviii. 3). In the case of one dangerously sick, whatever was ordered by a competent physician might be done regardless of the Sabbath; but it had to be done by pious and prominent Jews, not by non-Jews (“Yad,” l.c. ii. 1-3). It was forbidden to delay in such a case, for it was intended that man should live by the Law, and not die through it (Yoma 85a, b; Sanh. 74a; ‘Ab. Zarah 27b, 54a; Mek., Ki Tissa). Water might be heated and the lamps lighted. In accidents, too, every help might be extended…

It was permissible to take animals to water, provided they carried no load (“Shibbole ha-Leḳeṭ,” p. 74, where it is explained that covers necessary for the comfort of the animal are not considered a load). Water might be drawn into a trough so that an animal might go and drink of its own accord (‘Er. 20b). If an animal has fallen into a well, it is provided with food until Sabbath is over, if this is possible; but if it is not, covers, cushions, and mattresses are placed under it so that it may get out without further aid; the pain of the animal is sufficient excuse (“ẓa’ar ba’ale ḥayyim”) for this Sabbath violation…

In view of the spirit of philanthropy that, as Maimonides constantly asserts (“Yad,” l.c. ii. 3), underlies the Law, it is difficult to understand the controversies with Jesus attributed to the Pharisees in the New Testament.--- Emil G. Hirsch, Joseph Jacobs, Executive Committee of the Editorial Board., Julius H. Greenstone, Sabbath, *Jewish Encyclopedia*, 1906  ([Link](http://www.jewishencyclopedia.com/articles/12962-sabbath))

Clearly then, it was because the Jews already knew that what Jesus was doing was in line with the Law that they refused to answer His questions regarding the requirements of Law and what it said when it came to acting, on the Sabbath, to help a person or animal who was in need.

IN CONCLUSION OF THE ABOVE SECTION, NONE OF THE INFORMATION INTRODUCED ABOVE BY PITMAN HAS ANY RELEVANCE TO THE QUESTION OF WHETHER OR NOT JESUS BROKE THE SABBATH.

-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

At this point, of course, Jesus went on to explain that the Sabbath had originally been made, by Him, as a gift for all of mankind, not just for the Jews:

Then he said to them, “The Sabbath was made for man, not man for the Sabbath. – [Mark 2:27](http://bib.ly/Mk2.27)

The term Jesus used here for “man” was “anthropos” in the original Greek. Clearly, this indicates the intended universal nature of the gift of the Sabbath for the benefit of all of mankind back in Eden – when Adam and Eve were still in their innocence.

THIS IS ONE OF THE LAST TEXTS THAT SABBATARIANS SHOULD EVER DARE TO TRY TO USE IN A DISCUSSION, SUCH AS THIS ONE, IN WHICH THE GOAL IS TO PROVE THAT CHRISTIANS MUST KEEP THE JEWISH SABBATH. HERE IS OUR EXPLANATORY EXCERPT FROM LFG:

If Jesus had taught that the Sabbath was for everyone in Mark 2:27, the people would have gathered stones up to throw at Him. He would be blaspheming God in their opinion. The Jews, studying the Hebrew Bible in Hebrew, noticed that God’s Word clearly teaches that the Sabbath was for Israel and Israel alone. As we will explain subsequently, the official position of Judaism is that the Sabbath is for Jews only, and this fact is written out in the *Mishnah*, which is an official interpretation of the Law of Moses from the perspective of the Jewish dual court system.

A study of Jewish culture and thought, gathered from the Four Gospels, rabbinical writings, and Jewish historical sources makes it clear that Jesus went out of His way to clarify to his Jewish audience that the Sabbath was only for Jews by excluding the Gentile "dogs" at the same time he said that the Sabbath was made for the Jewish humans. To the Jew, the Heathen were dogs. The Heathen who lived amongst the Jews were painfully aware of this attitude. The Jews thought about them as dogs, spoke about them as dogs, and wrote about them as dogs. They never referred to them as “man” or “men”, reflected in the Greek word *anthropos*.

Since Jesus did not wish to start a riot when he sought to explain the true nature of their Sabbath to them. He excluded the Heathen "dogs" from the Sabbath requirement. If Jesus had not excluded the Heathen "dogs" from the Sabbath ordinance, the Jews would have attempted to stone Him for blasphemy. Whether Jew or Gentile proselyte, neither could keep the Sabbath without first being circumcised, joining themselves to Israel. This fact clearly illustrates the subservience of the Sabbath ordinance to the Ordinance of Circumcision. The heathen "dogs" were referred to as the "uncircumcised" by the Jews, which was another way of saying that they were excluded from Sabbath-keeping and other aspects of *Torah* Law.

IF DR. PITMAN HAD READ LFG, 11TH EDITION, FROM COVER TO COVER, HE COULD HAVE AVOIDED THIS UNFORTUNATE CHOICE OF PROOF TEXTS. IT IS REALLY IMPORTANT TO UNDERSTAND JEWISH CULTURE AND THE ORIGINAL BIBLICAL LANGUAGES. PROOF-TEXTING IS A VERY DANGEROUS WAY TO TRY TO DIVIDE THE WORD OF GOD PROPERLY.

-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

**Every day should be treated like a Sabbath.**

At this point, a new argument is often forwarded:

“Honoring God results in making that day a delight [in reference to the Sabbath discussion of [Isaiah 58:13-14](http://bib.ly/Isa58.13-14)]. Realistically, would not honoring God make every day a delight? If we judge righteous judgment, looking to the heart and intent of heart, a Christian meets the requirements of [Isaiah 58:13-14](http://bib.ly/Isa58.13-14) cited above. A Christian seeks to honor God every waking moment. A Christian’s life focus is on serving God and dedication to God. A Christian’s actions or works are not geared to the self, but done in the furtherance of serving and honoring God. A Christian’s life is hidden in Christ. The “old man of sin” has been crucified; that old self that was self-serving and living a life devoid of God in their life. The Sabbath for the believer now transcends any one specific “day” of rest or cessation of labor that was previously in vain, eventually ending in death. This one enters into God’s rest He entered into on that seventh day of Creation through faith.--- *Lying for God*, 10th Ed., 2015, p. 103-104 ([Link](http://www.truthorfables.com/LYING%20FOR%20GOD.pdf))

In other words, God doesn’t really care about honoring one day over another, and never really did, because everyone should have been doing the will of God every day – not just on the Sabbath.

DR. PITMAN, GOD SAID IN ROMANS 12 AND GALATIANS 4 THAT AFTER THE CROSS, NO DAY IS TO BE HONORED OVER ANY OTHER DAY. A LOOK AT THE ORIGINAL GREEK LANGUAGE PROVES THIS FACT TO THE POINT OF OVER-KILL. WHILE ELCE “THUNDER” LAURISTON’S BOOK ON ROMANS 14 COVERS THIS QUESTION WITH GREAT AUTHORITY, THERE WAS ENOUGH INFORMATION IN LFG, 11TH EDITION, TO HELP YOU TO SEE THAT THESE PASSAGES OF PAUL MEAN EXACTLY WHAT THEY SAY.

SORRY TO ALL SABBATARIANS, BUT THERE IS NO LONGER ANY SABBATH TO KEEP, SO YOU CAN’T POSSIBLY HAVE A SABBATH DAY TO MAKE MORE SPECIAL THAN THE OTHERS, AND SUNDAY NEVER HAD ANY SACREDNESS IN THE FIRST PLACE. THE SABBATARIAN VIEW OF SUNDAY CREPT INTO THE CHRISTIAN CHURCH ONLY SIGNIFICANTLY A COUPLE HUNDRED YEARS BEFORE THE HUGE SABBATH CRISIS IN THE DAYS OF KING CHARLES I OF ENGLAND.

THE TROUBLE IS, SABBATARIANS ARE LIKE SPOILED BRATS WHO INSIST ON HAVING THEIR OWN WAY, NO MATTER WHAT. IT IS EASY TO SEE THIS IF YOU HAVE BEEN AN ADVENTIST ALL OF YOUR LIFE AND THEN TAKE SEVERAL YEARS TO STUDY YOUR WAY OUT OF IT LIKE I DID. BUT WHILE YOU ARE IN THE CULT, YOU ARE BLINDED BY THE SDA PROPAGANDA MACHINE, BECAUSE YOU SIMPLY CANNOT IMAGINE SUCH HOLY PEOPLE AS ITS CHURCH LEADERS LYING ABOUT THINGS TO PROTECT AN INSTITUTION WHEN THE TRUTH DOES NOT SUPPORT IT.

THE BOOK, *LYING FOR GOD,* DOCUMENTS THE ENTIRE SORDID AND SHOCKING HISTORY OF THE SEVENTH-DAY ADVENTIST CHURCH’S LIES AND DECEPTIONS, DOCUMENTING EXACTLY WHAT TOP ADVENTIST LEADERS KNEW AND WHEN THEY KNEW THESE THINGS.

----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

 In this way the Sabbath was, and is, no more special or honorable than any other day of the week should be before God.

NOT ENTIRELY TRUE. THERE WAS A TIME AND PLACE WHERE THE SABBATH DAY WAS MORE HONORABLE AND SPECIAL THAN ANY OF THE OTHER DAYS. THE SABBATH WAS SPECIAL TO NO OTHER NATION THAN ISRAEL. THE TIME THAT WAS SPECIAL TO ISRAEL WAS DURING THE TIME PERIOD OF THE OLD COVENANT. BECAUSE THE SABBATH WAS EQUATED WITH THE SACRIFICE OF TWO SPOTLESS LAMBS IN THE LAW OF MOSES, THE CONTINUED OBSERVANCE OF THE SABBATH AFTER THE DEATH OF CHRIST WAS THEOLOGICALLY INAPPROPRIATE, WHETHER THE CHRISTIANS LOOKING AT THE SABBATH-SUNDAY QUESTION REALIZED IT OR NOT.

THE SABBATH SHOULD NOT NOW BE HONORED OVER ANY OTHER DAY. IT DOESN’T EVEN EXIST TO BE HONORED OVER ANY OTHER DAY. WE ARE FORBIDDEN BY THE TEACHINGS OF THE NEW TESTAMENT TO HONOR IT ABOVE ANY OTHER DAY, SO WHAT IS THE PROBLEM?

----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

The problem with this argument is, of course, that Sabbath observance was intended as a special time entirely devoted to God, free of secular activities or individual pursuits for personal gain.  It simply doesn’t follow then that God never really intended to set aside a particular day of the week as unique or “holy” – a day devoted to spending “quality time” with Him.

THE ISSUE AT HAND IS NOT HOW TO KEEP THE SABBATH, BUT WHETHER IT SHOULD BE KEPT AT ALL. THE SABBATH COMMANDMENT IS NEVER MENTIONED, TO OUR KNOWLEDGE, IN CONNECTION WITH WORSHIP. IN FACT, THE SABBATH COMMANDMENTS IN THE LAW OF MOSES ORDERED THE ISRAELITES TO STAY IN THEIR DWELLING PLACES ON THE SABBATH. THE SABBATH WAS NEVER SPECIFIED AS A DAY TO GET CLOSER TO GOD.

But why observe a particular day of the week? – one particular day in seven?  It seems rather arbitrary since it appears to be independent of any external physical phenomenon (such as the rotations of the Sun or the moon).

IS THIS SOME KIND OF A JOKE? VIRTUALLY ALL AUTHORITIES AGREE THAT THE ENTIRE WORLD RAN ON THE LUNAR CALENDAR PRIOR TO THE FIXING OF THE WEEK AND THE FIXING OF THE CALENDAR BY THE BABYLONIANS (AND OTHERS)-- SOMETHING THAT HAPPENED TO WORLD CIVILIZATIONS AT ABOUT THE SAME TIME WITHIN TWO HUNDRED YEARS OF THE TURNING BACK OF KING HEZEKIAH’S SUNDIAL. THE MOST NATURAL RHYTHM OF TIME MANKIND HAS EVER KNOWN IS THAT OF THE FOUR PHASES OF THE MOON. IN FACT, HISTORIANS HAVE CONCLUDED THAT THE SEVEN-DAY WEEK CAME ABOUT PRIMARILY AS A RESULT OF HUMAN BEINGS OBSERVING THIS SEVEN-DAY CYCLE. GOD HIMSELF FORETOLD THAT MANKIND WOULD USE THE MOVEMENTS OF THE SUN AND MOON TO DETERMINE THEIR SACRED MEETING TIMES IN GENESIS 1.

PITMAN DISSES THE FACT OF THE LUNAR SABBATH BECAUSE, IF THE ORIGINAL SABBATH WAS LUNAR, ADVENTISTS ARE OBSERVING IT IN THE WRONG WAY BECAUSE IT IS NOT IN THE BIBLICAL WAY. FURTHERMORE, IF THE SABBATH WAS NEVER SATURDAY AND ALWAYS JUMPED AROUND THROUGH THE DAYS OF A FIXED CALENDAR’S WEEK, THEN THE POPE COULD NOT POSSIBLY HAVE CHANGED THE SABBATH FROM SATURDAY TO SUNDAY, SINCE THE SABBATH NEVER WAS SATURDAY IN THE FIRST PLACE!

----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

Of course, that’s just the point.  Are we willing to do what God says without a need for any other reason?

THE QUESTION IS, RATHER, DR. PITMAN, ARE YOU WILLING TO DO WHAT GOD SAYS WITHOUT NEEDING ANY OTHER REASON? ARE YOU WILLING TO STAND UP TO THE ADVENTIST CHURCH AND LABEL IT A LYING CULT LIKE IT REALLY IS? HERE IS WHAT YOU NEED TO CONSIDER OBEYING:

THE LAW OF MOSES FORBIDS YOU TO KEEP THE SABBATH UNLESS YOU ARE AN ISRAELITE.

COLOSSIANS 2 ORDERS YOU NOT TO ENFORCE SABBATH-KEEPING ON OTHERS. YOU ARE TRYING TO INFLUENCE PEOPLE TO KEEP THE SABBATH, WHICH IS SOMETHING GOD HAS FORBIDDEN YOU TO DO!

YOU ARE DEFYING ST. PAUL’S INSTRUCTION NOT TO ESTEEM ANY DAY ABOVE ANY OTHER, OR TO ESTEEM ANY DAY YOU CHOOSE ABOVE THE OTHER DAYS. YOU ARE DOING WRONG BY TRYING TO PERSUADE OTHERS THAT SATURDAY IS THE DAY TO ESTEEM ABOVE ALL THE OTHERS.

 Sabbath observance can, therefore, be viewed as a sign or symbol of our love for God – of our willingness to do whatever He says just because He said so.

TRUE ONLY FOR AN ISRAELITE, A CIRCUMCISED GENTILE, OR A DRASTICALLY CIRCUMCISED EUNUCH BETWEEN THE TIME OF THE EXODUS AND CHRIST’S DEATH ON THE CROSS. THE SABBATH WAS AN OBEDIENCE TEST. JUST AS AN ISRAELITE COULD REBEL AGAINST GOD AND BREAK THE SABBATH, SO A GENTILE COULD KEEP THE SABBATH AGAINST GOD’S STIPULATION THAT SABBATH-KEEPING WAS FOR ISRAELITES ONLY. JUST LIKE THE PENALTY FOR THE HEBREW ISRAELITE WAS STONING FOR COLLECTING FIREWOOD ON THE SABBATH, SO A GENTILE WAS A CANDIDATE FOR STONING IF HE KEPT THE SABBATH IN ISRAEL WITHOUT BECOMING A CIRCUMCISED CONVERT TO JUDAISM. THESE ARE THE FACTS OF JUDAISM. TO DENY THIS IS TO ACT AS IF JUDAISM DOES NOT EXIST, BECAUSE THIS IS WHAT JUDAISM IS.

-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

But isn’t motive of *primary* importance to God?

A work is good or evil based on its own merits, and not according to what day it is performed. One looks to the intent of heart. One does not look to the day it was performed, which again is to judge according to appearance.--- *Lying for God*, 10th Ed., 2015, p. 104 ([Link](http://www.truthorfables.com/LYING%20FOR%20GOD.pdf))

While a person’s motive is indeed most important to God, and God does look upon the heart of a person ([1 Samuel 16:7](http://bib.ly/1Sa16.7)) once one has a conscious understanding of a command of God, one cannot disregard such a command while still maintaining the motive of love toward God.  An act may be otherwise innocent and even good in and of itself, but if it knowingly goes contrary to a direct command of God, it is evidence of a disrespectful unloving attitude toward God. Secular work to maintain one’s self and one’s family is not in and of itself a bad thing. In fact, it’s a good thing.  However, when God asks us to set aside even good things for a time or asks us to selectively do one thing, in particular, among several seemingly good options, it would be a bad thing to knowingly disregard God’s request.

IN LOGIC, THIS ARGUMENT IS CALLED A “STRAW MAN.” IT IS A FAKE ARGUMENT THAT DISTRACTS THE DEBATE FROM THE REAL ISSUES. OF COURSE OBEDIENCE IS IMPORTANT, BUT THE QUESTION, WHO GOD WAS SPEAKING TO AND UNDER WHAT CIRCUMSTANCES WHEN HE GAVE THE SABBATH COMMANDMENT, IS WHAT WE MUST ANSWER. HE WAS SPEAKING TO ISRAEL. VARIOUS COMMANDS IN THE 613 RULES AND REGULATIONS OF THE *TORAH* SPECIFY THAT THE SABBATH IS FOR THE USE OF ISRAEL ONLY TO SET ISRAEL APART FROM ALL OTHER NATIONS OF THE EARTH.

ALL OF THE MATERIAL BELOW, DOWN TO MY NEXT ENTRY IS SELF-EVIDENTLY IRRELEVANT TO THE ISSUE AT HAND.

A good example of this is the story of Cain and Abel where Cain thought it perfectly reasonable and good to bring the best produce of his garden to offer on the altar before God – and so it would seem if God had not specifically asked for a lamb to be sacrificed.  God rejected Cain’s offering because Cain knowingly acted contrary to God’s clear direction in this matter – despite the fact that Cain brought God the very best produce from his garden. ([Genesis 4:3-7](http://bib.ly/Ge4.3-7))

What’s wrong with bringing your very best to God?  Nothing – unless God has asked for something specific that you knowingly aren’t doing.

A similar thing happened to King Saul. God told Saul that he was to utterly destroy the Amalekites – even the animals. Yet, Saul disobeyed with the excuse that he had saved the best of the animals to sacrifice to God. That seems like a lovely motive, except that this action was in direct violation of a very clear command of God.  It was Samuel who explained the importance of careful obedience to the commands of God regardless of any rationalizations for why one might try to do something “better” than what God has actually requested of us:

“To obey is better than sacrifice, and to heed is better than the fat of rams.” ([1 Samuel 15:22](http://bib.ly/1Sa15.22))

The same is true for the Christian today.  If someone is truly ignorant of a particular command or request on the part of God, and that person is honestly acting according to the very best knowledge and motivations that are currently available, then God accepts this person and their actions.  Jesus Himself pointed out that there is no “sin” where there is honest ignorance of the will of God.

Jesus said, “If you were blind, you would not be guilty of sin; but now that you claim you can see, your guilt remains.” – [John 9:41](http://bib.ly/Jn9.41)

If I had not come and spoken to them, they would not be guilty of sin; but now they have no excuse for their sin. – [John 15:22](http://bib.ly/Jn15.22)

However, when additional knowledge is gained, one cannot simply continue as one did before, but must modify one’s actions accordingly if one wishes to maintain pure motives before God.

This is true when it comes to a knowledge of the Sabbath.  There are many who honestly do not know what God has commanded regarding the Sabbath day.  There are those who honestly observe a different day as holy, and God accepts their honest sincerity before Him.  There are even those who have never even heard the name of God or of Jesus, yet they can be saved if they are living according to the best light and knowledge that they have available to them.

For it is not those who hear the law who are righteous in God’s sight, but it is those who obey the law who will be declared righteous. (Indeed, when Gentiles, who do not have the law, do by nature things required by the law, they are a law for themselves, even though they do not have the law. They show that the requirements of the law are written on their hearts, their consciences also bearing witness, and their thoughts sometimes accusing them and at other times even defending them.) This will take place on the day when God judges people’s secrets through Jesus Christ, as my gospel declares. – [Romans 2:13-16](http://bib.ly/Ro2.13-16)

So, God does indeed value honest and sincere motives and love above everything else.  Again, however, such pure motives cannot exist within someone who has additional knowledge of God’s wishes that they simply aren’t willing to follow.

ALL THE INFORMATION ABOVE, UNTIL MY EARLIER ENTRY IS SELF-EVIDENTLY IRRELEVANT TO THE ISSUES AT HAND.

**SABBATH GIVEN ONLY TO THE JEWS:**

But, what about the argument that, according to ancient Jewish laws and customs, the Sabbath was only given to the Jews? – that no Gentile could observe the Sabbath on pain of death? As cited in the book, “[*Lying for God*](http://www.truthorfables.com/LYING%20FOR%20GOD.pdf)“, the *Jewish Encyclopedia* explains this perspective:

**Jewish Perspective:**

**Resh Laish (d. 278)**

“A Gentile observing the Sabbath deserves death” (Sanh. 58b). This refers to a Gentile who accepted the seven laws of t Noachidæ, inasmuch as “the Sabbath is a sign between God and Israel alone,” and it was probably directed against the Christian Jews, who disregarded the Mosaic laws and yet at that time kept up the observance of the Jewish Sabbath…

In a remarkable apology for Christianity contained in his appendix to **Seder Olam** (pp. 32b-34b, Hamburg, 1752), gives it as his opinion that of the Lord our God. For all the angels of the presence and all the angels of sanctification have been so created from the day of their creation, and before the angels of the presence and the angels of sanctification He hath sanctified Israel, that they should be with Him and with His holy angels.”-- Jubilees 15:26-27 ([Link](http://www.pseudepigrapha.com/jubilees/15.htm))

Interesting how the angels were created already circumcised – even though Jesus explained that the angels “do not marry nor are given in marriage” ([Matthew 22:30](http://bib.ly/Mt22.30)).

However, the concept of the Sabbath being exclusive to the Jews is also found in the “Mishneh Torah” (written between 1170 and 1180 AD), and does seem to represent the understanding of many of the Jews during certain times in history.The Mishneh Torah (Hebrew: מִשְׁנֵה תּוֹרָה‎‎, “Repetition of the Torah”), subtitled Sefer Yad ha-Hazaka (ספר יד החזקה “Book of the Strong Hand”), is a code of Jewish religious law (Halakha) authored by Maimonides (Rabbi Moshe ben Maimon, also known as “Rambam”), one of history’s foremost rabbis.

THERE IS A HUGE AMOUNT OF DISINFORMATION ABOUT THE *MISHNAH* IN PITMAN’S ASSESSMENT ABOVE. IF HE WOULD HAVE READ *LYING FOR GOD* FROM COVER TO COVER, THESE MISUNDERSTANDINGS COULD HAVE BEEN AVOIDED. HE APPEARS TO HAVE LOOKED THROUGH THE BOOK ONLY TO FIND THINGS HE **THOUGHT** HE COULD REFUTE, SUCH AS THIS ONE.

OUR RESEARCH TEAM INCLUDES COLLABORATION WITH VERY HIGHLY PLACED SCHOLARS IN EUROPE AND ISRAEL. THE WORLD’S LEADING AUTHORITY IN THE *MISHNAH* IS DR. REUVEN BRAUNER. HE TRANSLATED THE *MISHNAH* INTO ENGLISH WITHIN THE LAST DECADE, AND IT MAY BE THE FIRST AUTHORITATIVE TRANSLATION OF THE *MISHNAH* INTO ENGLISH.

ACCORDING TO DR. REUVEN BRAUNER, THE JEWS HAVE ALWAYS BELIEVED THAT THE *MISHNAH* BEGAN AS THE ORAL LAW THAT GOD GAVE TO MOSES ON MT. SINAI. GOD TOLD MOSES TO ESTABLISH A COURT SYSTEM FOR THE NEW NATION OF ISRAEL AND PROMISED TO GIVE ISRAEL’S JUDGES WISDOM TO MAKE RIGHTEOUS JUDGMENT IN COURT. THE *MISHNAH*, AS AN ORAL LAW, WAS SUPPLEMENTED BY THESE JUDGES AS A RECORD OF THE LEGAL PRECEDENCE OF COURT DECISIONS, SO THAT FUTURE JUDGES COULD REVIEW HOW PREVIOUS DECISIONS SHOULD IMPACT NEW CASES AS THEY CAME BEFORE THE BENCH.

THUS, THE CONTENT OF THE *MISHNAH* WAS DEVELOPED DURING THE PERIOD OF THE JUDGES, AND WAS MAINTAINED METICULOUSLY BY ROTE MEMORIZATION OF AN UNBROKEN CHAIN OF ORAL HISTORY CUSTODIANS, WHO WERE REQUIRED TO BE ABLE TO RECITE THESE ORAL LAWS FROM MEMORY WITHOUT ERROR, AS WELL AS TO PASS THIS KNOWLEDGE DOWN, FLAWLESSLY, TO EACH NEW GENERATION OF ORAL LAW CUSTODIANS.

HISTORIANS NOW BELIEVE THAT HISTORIES THAT ARE MAINTAINED BY ORAL CUSTODIANS ARE FAR MORE ACCURATE THAN THAT OF WRITTEN RECORDS. THE ANCIENT HEBREW LANGUAGE IN WHICH THE *TORAH* WAS FIRST RECORDED IN WRITING AS WE HAVE IT TODAY DID NOT EXIST UNTIL SEVERAL HUNDRED YEARS AFTER THE REIGN OF KING DAVID. THIS MEANS THAT THE BOOKS OF MOSES EVOLVED THROUGH A SERIES OF PROTO-HEBREW LANGUAGES WITHIN THE CANAANITE FAMILY OF PRIMITIVE LANGUAGES UNTIL THEY FINALLY WERE RECORDED IN ANCIENT HEBREW.

PITMAN LACKS THIS KNOWLEDGE, AND HE MISUNDERSTANDS HOW HE GOT THE IDEA THAT THE *MISHNAH* ORIGINATED MORE THAN 200 YEARS AFTER THE LIFE OF CHRIST. PSALM 147 SAYS THAT GOD DID NOT INTEND ISRAEL’S LAWS FOR ANY OTHER NATION ON EARTH. COMMON SENSE TELLS US THAT GOD WOULD BE REFERRING TO THE SPECIAL LAWS OF ISRAEL, SINCE ALL NATIONS ON THE FACE OF THE EARTH ARE SUBJECT TO THE BASIC LAWS OF MORALITY, AS ONE MIGHT FIND IN THE SEVEN LAWS OF NOAH. ONE OF THE SECRETS OF ISRAEL’S AMAZING POWER IS TO BE FOUND IN ITS SPECIAL LAWS. THE LEADERS OF ISRAEL DID NOT WANT THE *MISHNAH’S* LAW CODE TO FALL INTO THE HANDS OF GENTILE NATIONS, LEST THEY MIGHT SEEK TO USE IT AS A BASIS FOR THEIR SOCIETIES AND, THEREFORE, SURPASS ISRAEL BY HAVING A SIMILAR, POWERFUL SYSTEM OF LAWS AND COURTS THAT WOULD ALLOW THEM TO COMPETE WITH ISRAEL FOR GREATNESS. WHEN ISRAEL WAS FAITHFUL TO GOD, IT WAS THE MOST POWERFUL LITTLE COUNTRY IN THE WORLD.

SO, FOR A VERY LONG TIME IT WAS AGAINST ISRAEL’S LAWS TO WRITE DOWN THE *MISHNAH* OR OTHER PARTS OF ITS ORAL LAWS. HOWEVER, THANKS TO THE DISPERSION OF THE JEWS ALL OVER THE WORLD, WHICH HAD GOTTEN TO BE TREMENDOUSLY WIDESPREAD BY 200 AD, THE BABYLONIAN RABBIS DECIDED THAT IT WAS AN URGENT MATTER TO GET THEIR ORAL LAW TRADITIONS INTO WRITING SO THAT THIS BODY OF INFORMATION WOULD NOT BE FOREVER LOST TO THE DISPERSED JEWS AROUND THE WORLD.

ADVENTIST APOLOGISTS LIKE PITMAN, FAILING TO UNDERSTAND HOW THE *MISHNAH* DEVELOPED, LIKE TO THINK THAT IT FIRST APPEARED IN 200 AD OR LATER, SO THEY CAN CLAIM THAT ITS ATTITUDE TOWARD GENTILES KEEPING THE SABBATH CAN BE SAID TO HAVE BEEN DEVELOPED AS A RESULT OF JUDAISM’S RESENTMENT TOWARD CHRISTIANITY. THIS IDEA HELPS DETRACT FROM AN INTERESTING FACT THAT DEVASTATES ADVENTIST CLAIMS. THE *MISHNAH’S* CONTENT WAS DEVELOPED, PRIMARILY, DURING THE PERIOD OF TIME WHEN THE LANGUAGE IN WHICH THE BOOKS OF MOSES WERE RECORDED IN WRITING WAS THE SAME LANGUAGE THAT WAS SPOKEN BY THE ENTIRE NATION, INCLUDING THE CUSTODIANS OF THE ORAL LAW. AS THE WRITTEN RECORD OF THE BOOKS OF MOSES EVOLVED, SO DID THE ORAL LAW EVOLVE. EVENTUALLY, WHEN THE BOOKS OF MOSES GOT RECORDED IN THE ANCIENT HEBREW LANGUAGE, THE CUSTODIANS OF ISRAEL’S BODY OF ORAL LAW WERE STILL SPEAKING AND WRITING THE SAME LANGUAGE IN WHICH THE BOOKS OF MOSES WERE WRITTEN.

SINCE THE *MISHNAH* IS A BOOK OF LEGAL PRECEDENCE WHICH GUIDED THE DECISIONS OF THE JUDGES OF ISRAEL IN APPLYING THE LAWS OF THE *TORAH* TO ISRAEL’S DUAL COURT SYSTEM, THE ATTENTION OF THOSE WHO WERE SUPPLEMENTING THE RECORD OF ISRAEL’S LEGAL PRECEDENCE IN THE FORM OF THE *MISHNAH* HAD THEIR ATTENTION CONTINUALLY FOCUSED ON THE *TORAH.*

THE ANCIENT HEBREW LANGUAGE IS AN EXTREMELY PRIMITIVE LANGUAGE BY ANY STANDARD. YET, ALMOST MIRACULOUSLY, IT IS AN INCREDIBLY POWERFUL LANGUAGE. TO UNDERSTAND THE ANCIENT HEBREW LANGUAGE, COMING FROM A NON-NATIVE UNDERSTANDING OF IT FROM THE PERSPECTIVE OF ANY OTHER LANGUAGE ON EARTH, YOU HAVE TO HAVE A “CODE BOOK” OF LINGUISTIC TOOLS TO DECIPHER IT ACCURATELY. IN MORE ADVANCED LANGUAGES, SUCH TOOLS ARE NOT NECESSARY. THE NATIVE SPEAKERS OF ANCIENT HEBREW HAD THIS SPECIAL KNOWLEDGE. FOR EXAMPLE, WHEN THESE LINGUISTIC TOOLS ARE PART OF THE READER’S KNOWLEDGE BASE, IT INSTANTLY BECOMES CLEAR THAT MOSES WENT OUT OF HIS WAY IN WRITING GENESIS 2, EXODUS 16, AND EXODUS 20 TO CLARIFY THAT THERE WAS NO SABBATH TILL THE EXODUS.

THEREFORE, THE ATTITUDE TOWARD GENTILES AND SABBATH-KEEPING AS EXPRESSED IN THE *MISHNAH* REFLECTED THE UNDERSTANDING OF THE *TORAH* DURING THE FIRST 1,000 YEARS OF THE EXISTENCE OF THE LAW OF MOSES.

JESUS VALIDATED THIS PRINCIPLE IN TWO WAYS:

HE RESTRICTED THE JURISDICTION OF THE SABBATH TO THE JEWS ONLY WHEN HE STATED, IN MARK 2:27, THAT THE SABBATH WAS FOR HUMAN BEINGS ONLY. THE JEWS VIEWED THE GENTILES AS DOGS, AND AS ACTUALLY SUB-HUMAN. IF JESUS HAD SAID THAT THE SABBATH WAS MADE FOR BOTH JEWISH HUMANS AND GENTILE DOG ANIMALS, THE JEWS WHO WHO HEARD HIM SAY THAT WOULD HAVE GATHERED UP STONES TO THROW AT HIM FOR BLASPHEMY. THE JEWS OF CHRIST DAY UNDERSTOOD THE SABBATH TO BE THE EXCLUSIVE PROPERTY OF ISRAEL. THEY KNEW THAT GOD’S LAW FORBID ACCESS TO THE SABBATH BY ANY OTHER PEOPLE BUT THOSE OF ISRAEL.

UNTIL DR. REUVEN BRAUNER AUTHORITATIVELY TRANSLATED THE *MISHNAH* INTO ENGLISH, ENGLISH-SPEAKING SCHOLARS DID NOT HAVE READY ACCESS TO THIS UNDERSTANDING. JESUS COMMANDED HIS DISCIPLES TO FOLLOW THE TEACHINGS OF THE PHARISEES. THE PHARISEES REJECTED ALL OTHER BODIES OF JEWISH ORAL LAW EXCEPT FOR THE *MISHNAH*, STATING THAT EVERYTHING ELSE IN THE ORAL LAWS WAS OF HUMAN ORIGIN. THIS WAS A HUGE PART OF THE JUDAISM PRACTICED BY THE PHARISEES. BY THE PROCESS OF ELIMINATION, WE GET DOWN TO THIS CONCEPT VERY QUICKLY. THE PHARISEES AND OTHER JEWISH SECTS BELIEVED IN THE RESURRECTION, WHEREAS THE SADDUCEES DID NOT. THE PHARISEES HAD INVENTED SOME SPECIAL RULES OF THEIR OWN, BUT JESUS HAD CRITICIZED THEM FOR DOING THIS. THE PHARISEES WERE ZEALOUS FOR THE LAW, INCLUDING THE *MISHNAH*, THE ONLY PART OF THE *TALMUD* AND OTHER JEWISH ORAL LAW THAT WAS DIVINELY INSPIRED BY GOD.

So, while not exactly canonical, it would seem to reflect the thinking of Jews, at times, as follows:

WRONG. THERE WAS **NEVER** A TIME IN THE THINKING OF THE JEWS WHEN THEY DID NOT BELIEVE THAT GENTILES WHO BROKE THE LAW OF MOSES BY KEEPING THE SABBATH WERE NOT BLASPHEMERS FOR DISOBEYING GOD’S CLEAR COMMANDS THAT THIS WAS TO BE SO. ONLY THE EUNUCHS WERE EXCUSED FROM BECOMING CIRCUMCISED, IF THEY WANTED TO BECOME PROSELYTES TO THE JEWISH FAITH AND KEEP THE SABBATH AND THE PASSOVER WITH THE JEWS.

A gentile who studies the Torah is obligated to die. They should only be involved in the study of their seven mitzvot.

Similarly, a gentile who rests, even on a weekday, observing that day as a Sabbath, is obligated to die. Needless to say, he is obligated for that punishment if he creates a festival for himself.

The general principle governing these matters is: They are not to be allowed to originate a new religion or create mitzvot for themselves based on their own decisions. They may either become righteous converts and accept all the mitzvot or retain their statutes without adding or detracting from them.

– *Mishneh Torah*, chapter 10 ([Link](http://www.chabad.org/library/article_cdo/aid/1188355/jewish/Melachim-uMilchamot-Chapter-10.htm))

This is indeed pretty harsh language against anyone thinking to observe Jewish laws and customs, including the Sabbath, without first becoming full converts to Judaism. In fact, Judaism holds that gentiles (goyim; “non-Jews,” literally “nations”) are not obligated to adhere to all the laws of the Torah (indeed, they are forbidden to fulfill some laws, such as the keeping of the Sabbath in the exact same manner as Israel). Rabbinic Judaism and its modern-day descendants actually discourage proselytization. The Noahide Laws (as listed below) are regarded as the way through which non-Jews can have a direct and meaningful relationship with God or at least comply with the minimal requisites of civilization and of divine law.

**Seven Laws of Noah:**

Do not deny God.

Do not blaspheme God.

Do not murder.

Do not engage in incest, adultery, pederasty, or bestiality, as well as homosexual relations.

Do not steal.

Do not eat of a live animal.

Establish courts/legal system to ensure law and obedience.

*New World Encyclopedia* ([Link](http://www.newworldencyclopedia.org/entry/Noahide_Laws))

The “Ten Commandments” of the Bible (though in some ways quite different) were, according to the *Talmud*, simply added in addition to these pre-existing Laws of Noah:

**Ten Commandments Incorporate Laws of Noah:**

**Talmud:**

“Surely it has been taught: The Israelites were given ten precepts at Marah, seven of which had already been accepted by the children of Noah, to which were added at Marah social laws, the Sabbath, and honouring one’s parents.”---*Babylonian Talmud*: Tractate Sanhedrin, Folio 56 ([Link](http://www.come-and-hear.com/sanhedrin/sanhedrin_56.html))

**Samuele Bacchiocchi:**

This might sound as though the additional laws mentioned in the Ten Commandments were not known before they were given to Moses.  However, this isn’t a correct understanding of Jewish beliefs.

NOW THAT WE UNDERSTAND THE SIGNIFICANCE OF JESUS’ AFFIRMATION OF THE DIVINE INSPIRATION OF THE *MISHNAH* AND UNDERSTAND THAT THE FORMULATION OF THE *MISHNAH* BEGAN AS ORAL LAW FROM GOD AT MT. SINAI, PITMAN’S VIEW IS NAIVE. AT THE TIME WHEN THE *MISHNAH* WAS BEING SUPPLEMENTED BY THE JUDGES OF ISRAEL, THESE JUDGES WERE SPEAKING THE SAME LANGUAGE AS THE LANGUAGE IN WHICH THE BOOKS OF MOSES WERE WRITTEN, WHATEVER THOSE PROTO-HEBREW LANGUAGES WERE AT ANY PARTICULAR TIME.

THE TEN COMMANDMENTS WERE PART OF THE 613 LAWS OF THE *TORAH* KNOWN AS THE “COVENANT” PART. COVENANTS WRITTEN IN THE MIDDLE EAST DURING THIS PERIOD OF TIME HAD A CEREMONIAL LAW RIGHT IN THE MIDDLE, AS WE EXPLAIN IN *LYING FOR GOD*. MOSES STATED THAT THE COVENANT WAS NOT MADE WITH THE ANCESTORS OF THE HEBREWS. THE STEWARDS OF THE ORAL LAW, THE *MISHNAH*, SOUGHT TO APPLY THE LAWS OF THE *TORAH* TO ISRAEL’S DUAL COURT SYSTEM. THEY READ, IN THEIR OWN TONGUE, HOW THE BOOKS OF GENESIS AND EXODUS ABSOLUTELY FORBID ANY POSSIBLE THINKING THAT THE SABBATH BEGAN IN GENESIS.

IF PITMAN HAD BOTHERED TO READ *LYING FOR GOD*, HE WOULD HAVE BEEN INTRODUCED TO A STUDY OF HEBREW LINGUISTICS THAT DEMONSTRATES BEYOND ANY CREDIBLE CHALLENGE, THAT MOSES RULED OUT A CREATION ORIGIN FOR GENESIS.

NOTE THAT THE ANCIENT HEBREW LANGUAGE DID NOT COME INTO EXISTENCE UNTIL A COUPLE OF HUNDRED YEARS AFTER THE REIGN OF KING DAVID. THEN, OVER HUNDREDS TO A THOUSAND YEARS OF THE HISTORY OF ISRAEL, ANCIENT HEBREW MORPHED INTO MODERN HEBREW, WHICH MORPHED INTO ARAMAIC. BY THE TIME OF JESUS, ONLY SPECIALLY TRAINED RABBINICAL SCHOLARS WERE TRAINED IN THE ANCIENT HEBREW LANGUAGE. THE COMMON ISRAELITE IN THE TIME OF JESUS COULD NEITHER READ NOR WRITE ANCIENT HEBREW. THIS IS THE REASON WHY SOME OF THE JEWS DEVELOPED THE ERRANT IDEA THAT THE SABBATH ORDINANCE WENT BACK AS FAR AS THE GARDEN OF EDEN.

IF YOU WANT TO KNOW JUDAISM’S OFFICIAL INTERPRETATION OF GENESIS 2, EXODUS 16, AND EXODUS 20, LOOK AT THE *MISHNAH* IN THE CHAPTER “KINGS AND WARS.”

There seems to be a bit of inconsistency, actually, in how the Jews viewed the Sabbath.  On the one hand, during times of severe persecution, they appeared to view the Sabbath in more exclusive terms. Yet, in relatively peaceful times, they tended to view the Sabbath in more universal terms. Samuele Bacchiocchi (Adventist author and theologian) explains:

The Jewish attempt to reduce the Sabbath from a creation ordinance established for mankind to a Mosaic ordinance given exclusively to Israel, was developed by Palestinian rabbis to preserve a Jewish identity, at a time when the Syrian king Antiochus Epiphanes implemented a program of radical Hellenization of the Jews through the prohibition of sacrifices and Sabbath-keeping (175 B.C.). The result was that many Jews fell away, “sacrificed to the gods and desecrated the Sabbath” (1 Macc. 1:43). Pious Jews resisted passionately against such Hellenization, preferring to be slaughtered rather than desecrating the Sabbath (1 Macc. 2 :32-38).

The need to preserve a Jewish identity at that critical time inspired an exclusivistic and nationalistic view of the Sabbath. Some Rabbis taught that the privilege of Sabbath-keeping was denied to the Gentiles and reserved exclusively to Israel. As stated in the book of Jubilees, “He [God] allowed no other people or peoples to keep the Sabbath on this day, except Israel only; to it alone he granted to eat and drink and keep the Sabbath on it” (2 :31).69…

BACCHIOCCHI BLAMES THE EXCLUSIVE VIEW OF THE JEWS ON THE SABBATH TO EXTERNAL CONDITIONS. THIS IS BECAUSE, AS A SABBATARIAN, HE MUST VIEW EVERYTHING THAT HE EVER FINDS WITH THIS NON-BIBLICAL BIAS. BACCHIOCHI WAS NOT A HEBREW LINGUIST, AND HE SEEMS UNACQUAINTED WITH THE UNEQUIVOCAL PROOF FROM HEBREW LINGUISTICS THAT THE SABBATH DID NOT ORIGINATE UNTIL THE TIME OF THE EXODUS. HE SEEMS UNACQUAINTED WITH THE FACTS OF THE EARLY ORIGIN OF THE *MISHNAH*.

It must be said, however, that such a view represents a late secondary development rather than an original tradition. This is borne out by the fact that even in Palestinian literature there are references to the creation origin of the Sabbath. For example, the Book of Jubilees (about 140-100 B.C.), while on the one hand it says that God allowed “Israel only” to keep the Sabbath (Jub. 2:31), on the other holds that God “kept Sabbath on the seventh day and hallowed it for all ages, and appointed it as a sign for all His works” (Jub. 2:1).

ADVENTIST APOLOGISTS WILL TAKE THE OPINION REGARDING THE CATHOLIC CHURCH’S “CHANGING OF THE SABBATH” FROM A PRIEST IN ST LOUIS IF IT SUITS THEIR PURPOSES, BUT THE ONLY OFFICIAL POSITION OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH IS THAT WHICH IS PART OF AN OFFICIAL CATHOLIC DOCUMENT. THE OFFICIAL POSITION OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH, AS EXPRESSED IN THE *CATHOLIC ENCYCLOPEDIA*, READS LIKE A CONDENSED VERSION OF AN ANTI-SABBATARIAN BIBLE STUDY SUCH AS YOU FIND IN OUR BOOK, *LYING FOR GOD*. IN THE SAME MANNER THE OFFICIAL, LEGAL POSITION OF JUDAISM IS EXPRESSED IN THE *TORAH* AND THE *MISHNAH*:

THERE WAS NO SABBATH UNTIL THE EXODUS.

THE SABBATH IS FOR JEWS ONLY.

THE *TORAH* IS SO PLAIN ABOUT THE SABBATH FOR ISRAEL ALONE THAT TO DISOBEY ITS TEACHINGS IS BLASPHEMY.

In Hellenistic (Greek) Jewish literature the Sabbath is unmistakably viewed as a creation ordinance designed for all people. For example, Philo, the famous Jewish philosopher, not only traces the origin of the Sabbath to creation, but also delights to call it “the birthday of the world.” Referring to the creation story, Philo explains:

“We are told that the world was made in six days and that on the seventh God ceased from his works and began to contemplate what had been so well created, and therefore he bade those who should live as citizens under this world-order to follow God in this as in other matters.” Because the Sabbath exists from creation, Philo emphasizes that it is “the **festival** not of a single city or country but of the universe, and it alone strictly deserves to be called public, as belonging to all people.”

PHILO’S EMPHASIS ON THE SABBATH AS A FESTIVAL IS IN KEEPING WITH HIS HELLENISTIC JEWISH PHILOSOPHY OF SEEKING TO TAKE THE “GOSPEL” OF ONE TRUE GOD TO THE GREEK-SPEAKING WORLD. AS WE DOCUMENT IN LARRY DEAN’S CHAPTER ON THE HELLENIZED JEWS IN *LYING FOR GOD*, 10TH EDITION AND LATER, THE HELLENIZED JEWS ABANDONED THE ENTIRE LAW OF MOSES EXCEPT FOR THE PASSOVER, INCLUDING THE SABBATH, IN AN EFFORT TO REACH THE GREEKS. THE GREEKS DESPISED THE LAZINESS OF THE SABBATH AND WERE APPALLED AT THE MUTILATION OF THE “BEAUTIFUL” MALE BODY THROUGH THE ACT OF CIRCUMCISION. THE HELLENIZED JEWS BELIEVED THAT THE BEST WAY TO REACH THE HEATHEN PEOPLE FOR GOD WAS TO TEACH THE GREEKS TO OBEY ONLY THE SEVEN LAWS OF NOAH-- BASIC MORALITY THAT ANYONE COULD UNDERSTAND. FROM THE JEWISH ORGANIZATION, *NATIONAL JEWISH OUTREACH PROGRAM,* ITS ARTICLE ENTITLED “HELLENIZED JUDAISM,” WE FIND A GOOD EXPLANATION OF WHY THE HELLENIZED JEWS DID NOT DARE TO MENTION KEEPING THE SABBATH IN ANY OTHER WAY BUT A FESTIVAL AND WHY THEY WOULD NOT DARE TO MENTION THE WORD “CIRCUMCISION” TO THE GREEKS:

**The Sabbath –** “Six days shall you work and do all your labor, but the seventh day is Shabbat for the Lord your G-d. On it, you shall do no [creative] work.” The seventh day is the Jewish Sabbath on which a Jew does no work. Why did the Greeks have a problem with a day of rest? The Hellenistic culture was a center of great creativity. From ancient Greek traditions, the Western world has inherited a remarkable legacy of literature, sculpture, philosophy, and architecture. Through their marvelous creations, the Greeks proclaimed their might over the world. Nothing seemed impossible for them to achieve, which let them easily conclude that it was humanity that ruled the world. The idea of taking one day to let G-d run the world negated the Greek belief in their own control. It also forced them to acknowledge how lightly they treated their own deities, while the Jews were willing to set aside an entire day to their one deity.

**Circumcision –** Remember, the Greeks idealized the beauty of the physical form, particularly the male body, as can be seen in so many of their sculptures. The idea that the Jews would willing mar the body was outrageous to them (of course, leaving a baby to die from exposure wasn’t a problem). On a deeper level, however, circumcision represents humanity’s ability to have control over one’s physical self. The Greeks believed in fulfilling all of their passions, in contrast to Judaism’s devotion to self discipline. While Judaism teaches humankind to strive to be like G-d, the Greeks created gods who acted with less dignity than many humans. Remember, it was Greek mythology that created nymphs and satyrs, philandering gods and promiscuous goddesses. They abhorred circumcision because it focused on the fact that a person is capable of channeling his/her passions.

JUDAISM MEANS NO SABBATH-KEEPING WITHOUT CIRCUMCISION. CHRISTIANITY WOULD NEVER HAVE GOTTEN OFF THE GROUND IF ST. PAUL HAD PUSHED THE SABBATH ON THE GREEK-SPEAKING PEOPLES. NO SELF-RESPECTING GREEK MALE WOULD ALLOW THE MUTILATION OF HIS GLORIOUS BODY JUST SO HE COULD BE IDLE ONE DAY A WEEK.

**Bacchiocchi / Ratzlaff Sabbath Debate: Part 2 (**[**Link**](http://www.groverproctor.us/sb/sb-svs02.html)**)**

The fact of the matter is that Bacchiocchi is right – as Isaiah, Philo, Jesus, and even the Talmud testify.

Isaiah, the Old Testament prophet, is fairly clear that non-Jews who wished to serve God and keep His Laws, including the Sabbath commandment, would be accepted by Him:

And foreigners who bind themselves to the LORD to serve him, to love the name of the LORD, and to worship him, all who keep the Sabbath without desecrating it and who hold fast to my covenant —  these I will bring to my holy mountain and give them joy in my house of prayer. Their burnt offerings and sacrifices will be accepted on my altar; for my house will be called a house of prayer for all nations.” ([Isaiah 56:6-7](http://bib.ly/Isa56.6-7))

THIS PROOF-TEXT IS THE “LAST ONE” PITMAN WOULD WANT HIS READERS TO KNOW ABOUT. IT IS AKIN TO ABSOLUTE PROOF THAT IT IS THE ONLY EXCEPTION GOD MADE TO THE RULE THAT GENTILES COULD NOT KEEP THE SABBATH WITHOUT BECOMING CIRCUMCISED. THE EUNUCHS ARE INVITED TO BECOME JEWS BY “PROFESSION OF FAITH,” SO TO SPEAK, BECAUSE OTHERWISE THEY COULD NOT KEEP THE SABBATH! WHAT MORE PROOF DOES A PERSON NEED THAN THIS, COMBINED WITH THE FACT THAT WE ALREADY KNOW THAT JUDAISM STANDS FOR THE CONCEPT THAT THERE IS NO SABBATH-KEEPING WITHOUT CIRCUMCISION?

Also, many Jews believe that the Sabbath was universal in nature, created for all of mankind.  Consider, for example, the thoughts of Philo along these lines…

**Philo: Universal Sabbath was made for all of mankind:**

Philo of Alexandria, living at the same time of Christ (20 BC – 60 AD), argued that the Sabbath was made for all of mankind as a “universal festival” – a time of holy celebration that isn’t limited to the Jews only since God created the Sabbath to be celebrated as “the birthday of the world”.--- Philo of Alexandria ([Link](https://theosophytrust.org/319-philo-of-alexandria), [Link](http://www.earlyjewishwritings.com/text/philo/book26.html))

WE JUST DEBUNKED THIS IDEA A LITTLE EARLIER. IMPOSSIBLE! TO MAKE THE IDEA OF A SABBATH CONCEPT PALATABLE TO THE GREEKS, PHILO HAD TO TURN IT INTO A PARTY DAY WITH NO CESSATION OF WORK! THIS IDEA IS JUST LIKE THE SABBATH FESTIVAL CONCEPT THAT WAS SUCH THE “RAGE” IN THE EASTERN ORTHODOX CHURCHES, BUT JUST HYPED UP A LITTLE TO APPEAL EVEN MORE STRONGLY TO GREEK THINKING.

This echoes the words and sentiments of Jesus Himself who said that He had in fact personally made the Sabbath as a gift for all of humankind/anthropos ([Mark 2:27](http://bib.ly/Mk2.27)).

WE HAVE ADDRESSED THIS PROOF-TEXT BEFORE. IF I WERE A SABBATARIAN, IT IS THE LAST TEXT I WOULD DARE TO BRING UP TO PROVE THAT CHRISTIANS SHOULD KEEP THE JEWISH SABBATH. RECALL THAT JESUS WOULD HAVE BEEN STONED IF HE HAD SUGGESTED TO HIS JEWISH AUDIENCE THAT THE SABBATH WAS FOR THE NON-JEWISH DOGS AS WELL AS THE JEWISH HUMANS. MARK 2:27 RESTRICTS THE JURISDICTION OF THE SABBATH TO THE JEWS AND EXCLUDES ITS JURISDICTION OVER THE GENTILES.

Even according to the Talmud, the patriarchs who lived before Moses came on the scene knew of and obeyed the laws of the Torah – *before* they were written down by Moses.

RECALL THAT THE PHARISEES REJECTED THE *TALMUD* AS MERELY THE PRODUCTION OF HUMAN OPINION, ALTHOUGH THE STEWARDS OF THE ORAL LAW HAD, IN THEIR MINDS, PLACED THE *MISHNAH* WITHIN THE BODY OF JEWISH ORAL LAW CALLED THE *TALMUD*. WHEN JESUS TOLD HIS FOLLOWERS TO OBEY THE TEACHINGS OF THE PHARISEES, BY THE PROCESS OF ELIMINATION WE HAVE NO OTHER POSSIBILITY LEFT THAN THAT JESUS INSTRUCTED HIS FOLLOWERS TO OBEY THE TEACHINGS OF THE *MISHNAH* AND TO REJECT ALL OTHER PARTS OF THE ORAL LAW.

THE *MISHNAH* REJECTS THE IDEA THAT THE *TORAH* EXISTED BEFORE MOSES. RECALL THAT WHEN ADAM AND EVE ORCHESTRATED THE FALL OF MAN, THE GODHEAD DISCUSSED THE FACT THAT ADAM AND EVE HAD NOT KNOWN A SINGLE THING ABOUT EVIL UNTIL THAT TIME. THE ONLY LAW PRIOR TO THE FALL OF MAN WAS, “DON’T EAT THE FRUIT THAT GROWS ON THE TREE OF THE KNOWLEDGE OF GOOD AND EVIL.”

WE DO NOT ACCEPT THE TEACHINGS OF THE *TALMUD*. IT IS INTERESTING, BUT ITS USE REQUIRES GREAT CAUTION. THE *MISHNAH* DISAGREES WITH MANY THINGS FOUND IN THE LARGER BODY OF ORAL LAW KNOWN AS THE *TALMUD*. Patriarchs before Moses kept the whole Torah:

**Talmud:**

In the Talmud (Tractate Yoma 28b) it is written that Abraham kept the *entire* Torah. This includes both the “Written Law” (the five books of Moses) and the “Oral Law” (the explanations of how to carry out that Written Law).

THE OFFICIAL INTERPRETATION OF THE *TORAH* IS FOUND IN THE *MISHNAH*. THE *MISHNAH* DISAGREES. JESUS REJECTED THE *TALMUD* WHEN HE INSTRUCTED HIS FOLLOWERS TO OBEY THE TEACHINGS OF THE PHARISEES, WHO REJECTED THE *TALMUD* AS MERELY HUMAN WISDOM, WHEREAS THE *MISHNAH* WAS DIVINELY INSPIRED.

ONLY A FEW SPECIAL RABBINICAL SCHOLARS WERE TAUGHT A NATIVE LEVEL OF UNDERSTANDING OF THE ORIGINAL ANCIENT HEBREW LANGUAGE IN EACH GENERATION. THE ORIGINAL ANCIENT HEBREW TEXT OF GENESIS 2, EXODUS 16, AND EXODUS 20 ABSOLUTELY SAY, WITHOUT ANY POSSIBLE CREDIBLE CHALLENGE, THAT THERE WAS NO SABBATH UNTIL THE EXODUS. THIS IS A FACT OF OFFICIAL JUDAISM AND A FACT OF THE ANCIENT HEBREW LANGUAGE.

The Medrash (Beraishis Rabba 95:3) tells us that Jacob studied the Torah just as his fathers had done – and that he sent Judah to Egypt to establish a House of Study before Jacob’s family arrived to settle there. Apparently, according to the Talmud anyway, Jacob had the Torah, in some form or another, as well.

SAME PRINCIPLE AS ABOVE.

The Medrash explains that Abraham knew the Torah on his own. But how could this be?  Who gave Abraham this information?  Rabbi Shlomo Ibn Aderes, the “Rashba” (Spain, 1235-1310) in his classic Responsa (Responsa #94) explained this idea:

The Torah is not merely a book. It is an abbreviation of the entire mass of spiritual wisdom. Because of our own inability to grasp these concepts in their totality, let alone to figure them out on our own, we were given the Torah at Sinai with 613 commandments instructing us to do, or abstain from, particular physical actions. Additionally, the Torah has practically infinite textual references to the concepts of spiritual wisdom. The Torah, as we were given it, is our key to these concepts. In our time we’ve seen the great discoveries that mankind has made in medicine, technology, the arts, and other areas of the physical world. Our forefathers, in their tremendous wisdom, were able to tap into the discoveries of the spiritual world. They didn’t need to be given the Torah to discover it; they discovered it on their own. ([Link](http://www.jewishanswers.org/index.php?paged=42))

NICE SENTIMENT, BUT LOGICAL PROBLEMS ABOUND. TAKE A NATIVE AFRICAN OUT IN THE MIDDLE OF THE JUNGLE WITH NO CONTACT WITH JUDAISM OR CHRISTIANITY. HIS CONSCIENCE WILL TELL HIM THE SEVEN LAWS OF NOAH, AND COMMON SENSE SHOULD TELL HIM THAT HOMOSEXUAL RELATIONSHIPS ARE WRONG, FORNICATION IS WRONG, AND THAT RAPING A WOMAN HE CAPTURES DURING BATTLE RIGHT ON THE SPOT IS WRONG-- ALL OF THESE THINGS. BUT HE WILL NOT WAKE UP SOME MORNING AND SAY TO HIMSELF, “HEY! YOU KNOW WHAT? IT JUST DAWNED ON ME THAT TODAY IS THE SEVENTH-DAY OF THE WEEK, AND I SHOULD NOT BE DOING ANY WORK OF ANY KIND TODAY.”

The “Medrash” or *Midrash* (Beraishis Rabba, 1:2) states,

“He [God] looked at the Torah and created the world.”

First of all, this means that the Torah preceded God’s creation of the world. This suggests that it is not merely a book – it is a body of wisdom. It also means that God used the Torah as a type of blueprint for the universe. We now can understand how the Patriarchs could tap into the knowledge of the Torah. With their intense level of consciousness they could see the principles of the Torah in the world around them; in the world that was built following the Torah’s blueprint.

Of course, this includes knowledge of an obedience to the command of God to keep holy the weekly Sabbath on the seventh day…

**Breshith Rabbah:**

In this line, the Breshith Rabbah (Genesis Rabbath) tells a story about the miracle of Sarah’s Sabbath lamp as follows:

In Sarah’s tent, a special miracle proclaimed that the Divine Presence dwelled therein: the lamp she lit every Friday evening, in honor of the divine day of rest, miraculously kept burning all week, until the next Friday eve. When Sarah died (1676 BCE), the miracle of her Shabbat lamp ceased. But on the day of Sarah’s passing, Rebecca was born. And when Rebecca was brought to Sarah’s tent as the destined wife of Sarah’s son, Isaac, the miracle of the lamp returned. Once again, the light of Shabbat filled the tent of the matriarch of Israel and radiated its holiness to the entire week. (Bereishit Rabbah 60)

I SUPPOSE THERE IS NOTHING WRONG WITH WRITING RELIGIOUS FICTION. THIS IS A NICE STORY, BUT IT DISAGREES WITH THE PLAIN STATEMENTS OF SCRIPTURE AND THE OFFICIAL STATEMENT OF JUDAISM ON THE INTERPRETATION OF THE *TORAH--* THE *MISHNAH*. THE *MISHNAH* IS THE ONLY PART OF THE ORAL LAW THAT JESUS VALIDATED AS INSPIRED.

*Genesis Rabbah (Hebrew: בְְּרֵאשִׁית רַבָּה‎, B’reshith Rabbah) is a religious text from Judaism’s classical period, probably written between 300 and 500 CE with some later additions. It is a midrash comprising a collection of ancient rabbinical homiletical interpretations of the Book of Genesis (B’reshith in Hebrew).*

At a minimum, then, it seems as though the Laws of God, to include the weekly Sabbath, were known and followed before the time of Moses (according to the understanding of the Jews).  But, were these Laws only give to the patriarchs? – and not the rest of the world?  Well, Sabbath observance, in particular, would have been seen, by the Patriarchs before the time of Moses, as a memorial of creation.  And, as a memorial of creation, established in Eden before the Fall of mankind, would have been originally intended for all of humankind for all eternity.

NICE SENTIMENTS, BUT THEY CONFLICT WITH THE OFFICIAL MANIFESTO OF JUDAISM’S INTERPRETATION OF THE BOOKS OF MOSES AND THE *TORAH*-- THE *MISHNAH*. ONLY A HANDFUL OF RABBINICAL SCHOLARS IN ANY ONE GENERATION ARE TAUGHT A NATIVE-LIKE KNOWLEDGE OF THE ANCIENT HEBREW LANGUAGE. APPARENTLY THIS RABBI WAS NOT ONE OF THEM, OR HE WOULD HAVE READ GENESIS AND EXODUS AND IMMEDIATELY REALIZED THAT MOSES FORBID ANY SUGGESTION THAT THERE WAS A SABBATH PRIOR TO THE GIVING OF THE MANNA.

AND WHY DOES DR. PITMAN NOT SEEK TO REFUTE THE CHAPTERS IN OUR BOOK, *LYING FOR GOD*, WHICH PROVE, TO THE POINT OF OVER-KILL, THAT THE HEBREW LINGUISTICS OF GENESIS AND EXODUS FORBID A SABBATH IN GENESIS? BECAUSE THERE IS NO POSSIBLE WAY TO REFUTE IT. IT IS A FACT OF JUDAISM. OFFICIAL JUDAISM HAS NEVER ACCEPTED A SABBATH ORDINANCE PRIOR TO THE GIVING OF THE MANNA.

**Jesus:**

This is actually very much in line with the comment of Jesus Himself who said that He created the Sabbath as a gift for all of mankind ([Mark 2:27](http://bib.ly/Mk2.27)) – not just the Jews.

AS WE HAVE EXPLAINED MORE THAN ONCE BEFORE, THIS IS THE LAST TEXT A SABBATARIAN APOLOGIST SHOULD WANT TO USE AS A PROOF-TEXT. THE JEWS BELIEVED THAT THE GENTILES WERE SUB-HUMAN. WHEN JESUS SAID THAT THE SABBATH WAS MADE FOR HUMANS, HE EXCLUDED THE GENTILE “DOGS.” IF HE HAD NOT DONE SO, THE PEOPLE WOULD HAVE SOUGHT TO STONE HIM FOR BLASPHEMY, SINCE THE JEWS UNDERSTOOD THAT THE LAW OF MOSES SPECIFIED THAT THE SABBATH WAS THE EXCLUSIVE DOMAIN OF THE ISRAELITES.

**Solomon Goldman:**

This reasonable conclusion, that Adam kept the Sabbath before the Fall while still in his innocence in Eden, is held by many Jewish writers. Solomon Goldman (1893-1953) says:

“Both Philo and the Rabbis assumed that the first man emulated his Maker and rested on the Sabbath.”--Solomon Goldman, *The Book of Human Destiny*, Vol. 2, “In the Beginning,” p. 744.

SOLOMON GOLDMAN WAS EVIDENTLY NOT ONE OF THE FEW RABBINICAL SCHOLARS IN EVERY GENERATION OF THE HISTORY OF THE JEWISH NATION SINCE THE ANCIENT HEBREW LANGUAGE MORPHED INTO MODERN HEBREW TO BE TAUGHT A NEAR-NATIVE UNDERSTANDING OF THE ANCIENT HEBREW LANGUAGE. UNLESS HE WERE ONE OF THESE SPECIALLY TRAINED RABBINICAL SCHOLARS, IT WOULD BE IMPOSSIBLE FOR HIM TO STUDY THE HEBREW LINGUISTICS OF GENESIS 2, EXODUS 16, AND EXODUS 20 WITH A FULL COMMAND OF UNDERSTANDING.

JEWS DO NOT ACCEPT THAT JESUS WAS THE MESSIAH. THEREFORE, HE DOESN’T UNDERSTAND AN IMPORTANT PRINCIPLE. THE WORD SABBATH IN HEBREW CAME FROM THE SEMITIC WORD THAT MEANS “PROPITIATION.” PRIOR TO THE FALL OF MAN, THERE COULD BE NO INSTITUTION BASED ON PROPITIATION, SINCE THE FALL OF MAN HAD NOT TAKEN PLACE YET.

ADDITIONALLY, IF MANKIND HAD FOLLOWED GOD’S EXAMPLE IN GENESIS 2, NO MAN WOULD HAVE EVER WORKED ANOTHER DAY IN HIS LIFE. ADAM AND EVE WOULD HAVE BEEN FORCED TO LET THE GARDEN OF EDEN GO UNMANAGED, AND IT WOULD HAVE BECOME A REAL MESS.

It seems, then, that many of the Jews, especially the leaders, lost sight of their original purpose – which was to spread the knowledge of the one true God and His love (which is embedded in His Laws) to the entire world of peoples who had lost the knowledge of God over time. Instead of following this commission, the Jews became more and more exclusive in their thinking and proud of their privileged position in being given special knowledge of God and His Laws. They saw no need to share these gifts abroad – and ended up not recognizing the Lawgiver Himself when He came to this world to live among us as one of us.

HERE WE HAVE A PROBLEM WITH THE PRINCIPLES OF LOGIC. THE TRUTH OF ONE PRINCIPLE DOES NOT NECESSARILY ASSURE THE TRUTH OF SOMETHING THAT SOMEONE WANTS TO PIGGY-BACK UPON IT. PERHAPS THE JEWS DID LOSE SIGHT OF THEIR NEED TO TAKE THE KNOWLEDGE OF THE TRUE GOD TO THE REST OF THE WORLD, BUT THEIR RESPONSIBILITY WAS ONLY TO TAKE THE SEVEN LAWS OF NOAH TO THE HEATHEN PEOPLE AROUND THEM.

GOD HIMSELF GAVE THE SEVEN LAWS OF NOAH TO ALL THE PEOPLE OF THE WORLD RIGHT AFTER NOAH AND HIS FAMILY STEPPED OUT OF THE ARK. WHY DOES DR. PITMAN THINK HE HAS A RIGHT TO ADD REQUIREMENTS FOR THE HEATHEN THAT NOT EVEN GOD HIMSELF IMPOSED ON THEM? WOULDN’T THIS BE DISOBEYING THE ADMONITION THAT WE ARE NOT TO ADD WORDS TO SCRIPTURE?

GOD DID NOT GIVE THE POST-NOAHIC WORLD A SABBATH ORDINANCE. FOR THE ISRAELITES TO IMPOSE ON THE HEATHEN SOMETHING THAT GOD HIMSELF DID NOT EVEN IMPOSE HIMSELF IS AN OUTLANDISH VIOLATION OF THE SOVEREIGNTY OF GOD. GOD DOES WHAT HE WANTS TO DO, AND IT WAS HIS CHOICE-- NOT OURS-- TO DETERMINE WHETHER THE POST-NOAHIC WORLD WOULD HAVE A SABBATH TO KEEP OR NOT.

APPARENTLY, GOD WAS SATISFIED WITH HIS ORIGINAL PLAN FOR MANKIND TO USE THE SUN AND MOON, THE TWO WORLD CLOCKS HE GAVE MANKIND IN GENESIS 1, FOR DETERMINING ITS SACRED MEETINGS.

THE **ONE AND ONLY OFFICIAL MANIFESTO OF JUDAISM’S INTERPRETATION OF THE *TORAH*** IS THAT THE KEEPING OF THE SEVEN LAWS OF NOAH ARE SUFFICIENT TO GIVE THE HEATHEN ETERNAL LIFE. JUDAISM TEACHES THAT IT IS NOT A GOOD IDEA TO PLACE GENTILES IN A SITUATION WHERE THEY HAVE 613 IMPOSSIBLE RULES AND REGULATIONS TO KEEP, WHEN THEY CAN RECEIVE ETERNAL LIFE FOR KEEPING ONLY SEVEN LAWS. TO READ ABOUT THIS, YOU CAN REFERENCE OUR CHAPTER ON THE SUBJECT IN OUR BOOK, *LYING FOR GOD*, OR YOU CAN GO ON THE INTERNET AND READ DR. REUVEN BRAUNER’S TRANSLATION OF THE *MISHNAH* AT HIS WEBSITE. YOU WILL FIND IT IN THE CHAPTER ENTITLED, “KINGS AND WARS.”

**Martin Luther:**

Dr. Martin Luther, even though a Sunday (not a Sabbath) keeper, argued that the Sabbath was originally created for all of humankind in Eden, before the Fall.  Yet, ironically, he personally felt that the *particular* day of the week chosen for rest and religious contemplation no longer mattered for the Christian since “no one day was better than another” – as long as at least one day a week was set aside. He thought that since, by his day, Sunday had long been accepted as the common day of worship, that this practice should be maintained – “so that things may be done in an orderly fashion and no one creates disorder by unnecessary innovation.” Still, mysteriously given this perspective, Luther believed that the Sabbath had in fact originally been created by God at the very beginning of time for all of mankind to enjoy:

“God blessed the Sabbath and sanctified it to Himself. It is moreover to be remarked that God did this to no other creature. God did not sanctify to Himself the heaven nor the earth nor any other creature. But God did sanctify to Himself the seventh day. This was especially designed of God, to cause us to understand that the ‘seventh day’ is to be especially devoted to divine worship….

It follows therefore from this passage, that if Adam had stood in his innocence and had not fallen he would yet have observed the ‘seventh day’ as sanctified, holy and sacred…. Nay, even after the fall he held the ‘seventh day’ sacred; that is, he taught on that day his own family. This is testified by the offerings made by his two sons, Cain and Abel. The Sabbath therefore has, from the beginning of the world, been set apart for the worship of God…. For all these things are implied and signified in the expression ‘sanctified.’

Although therefore man lost the knowledge of God by sin, yet God willed that this command concerning the sanctifying of the Sabbath should remain. He willed that on the seventh day both the word should be preached, and also those other parts of His worship performed which He Himself instituted.”

Martin Luther, *The Creation, A Commentary on Genesis*,” Vol. I, pp. 138-140, (Originally published in 1554 – [Link](https://books.google.com/books#v=onepage&q=Adam%20.%20.%20.%20held%20the%20'seventh%20day'%20sacred;%20that%20is,%20he%20taught%20on%20that%20day%20his%20own%20family&f=false)) translation by Professor J. N. Lenker, D. D., Minneapolis: 1901; and also “Copious Explanation of Genesis,” Vol. I, pp. 62, 68. Christiania: 1863. ([Link](https://www.gutenberg.org/files/48193/48193-h/48193-h.htm#sect18))

DR. PITMAN MAY HAVE MADE THIS ERROR INNOCENTLY. NO ONE DENIES THAT MARTIN LUTHER SAID THIS AT ONE TIME IN HIS CAREER. HOWEVER, IT IS APPARENT THAT AS LUTHER STUDIED THE PRINCIPLES OF THE THE GOSPEL, HE BEGAN TO SEE THE ERRORS OF SABBATARIAN THEOLOGY. HE REJECTED SABBATARIANISM BEFORE THE AUGSBURG CONFESSION WAS WRITTEN. HERE IS A QUOTE FROM DR.PETER HEYLYN, WHO ASSEMBLED THE GREATEST BODY OF KNOWLEDGE TO DATE ON BOTH SIDES OF THE SABBATH QUESTION FOR KING CHARLES I OF ENGLAND:

**Now hear Luther.** Carlstadt, a zealous and learned Sabbatarian, laid his arguments for the seventh day before Luther, who examined them. Here is Luther's decision in his own words: 'Indeed, if Carlstadt were to write further about the Sabbath, Sunday would have to give way, and the Sabbath– that is to say, Saturday– must be kept holy; he would truly make us Jews in all things, and we should come to be circumcised; for that is true and cannot be denied, that he who deems it necessary to keep one law of Moses, and keeps it as the law of Moses, must deem all necessary, and keep them all.' — Heylyn, *History of the Sabbath* . 457.

**Philip Melanchthon:**

Philip Melanchthon, also a Sunday (not a Sabbath) keeper, said pretty much the same thing as Luther regarding the pre-existence, before Moses, of the entire Decalogue:

“The chief features of the moral laws have been brought together in one small table, which is called ‘The Decalogue.’ As these are the external rules of the Divine mind, they sounded at all times in the Church even before Moses, and will always remain and pertain to all nations.”

Philip Melanchthon, *Loci Communes*, 1521 AD

IT DOES NOT LOGICALLY FOLLOW THAT THE MORAL LAWS MELANCHTHON IS TALKING ABOUT INCLUDE A CEREMONIAL LAW LIKE THE SABBATH. THE PRINCIPLES OF ALL NINE OF THE MORAL LAWS OF THE TEN COMMANDMENTS APPLY TO ALL PEOPLE. HOWEVER, IF YOU STOP THERE, YOU ALLOW THREE SINS NOT COVERED BY THE DECALOGUE:

**THE SIN OF FORNICATION**

**HOMOSEXUAL RELATIONSHIPS**

**RELATIONSHIPS WITH ANIMALS**

FURTHERMORE, A WOMAN CAPTURED IN BATTLE IS NOT SAFE FROM IMMEDIATE RAPE IF THE SOLDIER IS NOT MARRIED AND THE CAPTIVE WOMAN IS NOT MARRIED.

NOTE THAT IT TAKES THE ENTIRE LAW OF MOSES-- ALL 613 RULES AND REGULATIONS OF THE *TORAH*-- TO PROVIDE A MORE COMPLETE UNDERSTANDING OF HUMAN MORALITY. THE LAW OF MOSES ALSO INCLUDES THE COMMAND TO LOVE THE LORD WITH ALL OF YOUR HEART AND YOUR NEIGHBOR AS YOURSELF.

WITH THIS LECTURE OUT OF THE WAY, CONSIDER THE FACT THAT ONE OF THE MOST DEVASTATING ANTI-SABBATARIAN STATEMENTS EVER DRAFTED BY A MAJOR RELIGIOUS BODY WAS AUTHORED BY MARTIN LUTHER AND **EDITED** BY MELANCHTHON-- THE AUGSBURG CONFESSION.

IF YOU WANT MARTIN LUTHER’S BIBLE STUDY ON WHY CHRISTIANS SHOULD NOT KEEP THE JEWISH SABBATH, GO BACK AND READ OUR EXCERPTS FROM THE AUGSBURG CONFESSION. LUTHER WROTE THE BOOK ON ANTI-SABBATARIAN THEOLOGY.

**Johann Peter Lange:**

Consider also the conclusions of Johann Peter Lange, a German Calvinist theologian (1802-1884):

“If we had no other passage than this of [Genesis 2:3](http://bib.ly/Ge2.3) there would be no difficulty in deducing from it a precept for the universal observance of a Sabbath, or the seventh day, to be devoted to God, as holy time, by all of that race for whom the earth and its nature were especially prepared. The first man must have known it. The words ‘He hallowed it,’ can have no meaning otherwise. They would be a blank unless in reference to some who were required to keep it holy.”--- Johann Peter Lange, *Commentary on the Holy Scriptures*, D. D., Vol. I, pp. 196, 197. New York: 1884.

**THIS WELL-MEANING THEOLOGIAN WAS APPARENTLY NOT ONE OF THE FEW SCHOLARS IN THE WORLD WHO HAVE A NEAR-NATIVE UNDERSTANDING OF THE ANCIENT HEBREW LANGUAGE, OR HE WOULD HAVE RECOGNIZED, IMMEDIATELY UPON READING GENESIS AND EXODUS, THAT MOSES UNEQUIVOCALLY PROSCRIBES ANY POSSIBILITY THAT A HEBREW READING WHAT HE WROTE IN THE ANCIENT HEBREW LANGUAGE COULD POSSIBLY COME TO THE CONCLUSION THAT THERE IS A SABBATH IN GENESIS.**

**ASIDE FROM THIS, SABBATH-KEEPING WAS PROBABLY NOT BIG ON HIS MIND, OR HE WOULD HAVE BECOME A SABBATARIAN. LET US LOOK AT SOME THINGS ABOUT GENESIS 2 THAT FORBID A SABBATH ORDINANCE THERE:**

**GOD GIVES THE FORMULA FOR HUMAN RELIGIOUS MEETINGS IN GENESIS 1 WITH THE WORLD CLOCKS, THE MOVEMENTS OF THE SUN AND MOON. GOD WOULD NOT GIVE TWO CONFLICTING SETS OF INSTRUCTIONS TO MANKIND ON HOW TO DETERMINE ITS RELIGIOUS GATHERINGS.**

**GENESIS 2 TELLS US ABOUT WHAT GOD DID-- NOT WHAT MAN WAS TO DO. IN THE HEBREW LANGUAGE, A COMMAND IS ALMOST ALWAYS CLEARLY DEFINED AND ACCOMPANIED BY AN EXPLANATION OF WHY THE COMMAND WAS GIVEN. ONE EXAMPLE WOULD BE, HONOR YOUR PARENTS SO THAT YOUR DAYS MAY BE LONG UPON THE EARTH. THERE IS NO COMMAND THAT MAN SHOULD FOLLOW GOD’S EXAMPLE, AND NO EXPLANATION OF WHY HE SHOULD.**

**THE WORD FOR SABBATH CAME FROM THE SEMITIC WORD PROPITIATION. IT IS UNTHINKABLE THAT GOD WOULD ESTABLISH A MAJOR INSTITUTION BASED ON THE CONCEPT OF DEATH TO PAY FOR THE SINS OF THE SINNER, PRIOR TO THE FALL OF MAN. JESUS WAS REPRESENTED BY THE SHADOWY SYMBOLS OF THE SACRIFICING OF TWO SPOTLESS LAMBS ON EVERY WEEKLY SABBATH, IN ADDITION TO THE NORMAL ANIMAL AND GRAIN OFFERINGS ON OTHER JEWISH SACRED DAYS. JESUS WAS THE SPOTLESS LAMB OF GOD. THERE WAS NO SABBATH PRIOR TO THE FALL OF MAN. NO PROPITIATION BEFORE THE FALL OF MAN!**

**THE HEBREW WORD FOR “RESTED” MEANS “CEASED” OR “STOPPED.” IT IS MISTRANSLATED MUCH OF THE TIME. GOD CANNOT REST BECAUSE HE NEVER GETS TIRED. THIS PASSAGE TELLS US WHAT GOD DID. HE STOPPED.**

**GOD STOPPED WORKING ON THAT ONE DAY IN THIS HISTORY OF PLANET EARTH AND NEVER WORKED AT CREATING THIS PLANET AGAIN. IF MANKIND FOLLOWED HIS EXAMPLE, ADAM AND EVE WOULD HAVE NOT WORKED MORE THAN ONE DAY IN THEIR ENTIRE LIVES.**

**THE ANCIENT HEBREW LANGUAGE SAYS NOTHING ABOUT MULTIPLES OF SEVEN. THE ABSENCE OF THE PHRASE, “EVENING AND THE MORNING,” AFTER THE EVENTS OF THE SEVENTH DAY ARE TOLD, INDICATES THAT THE STOPPING OF GOD WOULD NEVER HAVE A SUNSET BECAUSE HIS CEASING FROM WORKING WOULD NEVER END. HIS CEASING WAS TO BE ETERNAL.**

**THERE IS MUCH MORE ON THE SUBJECT OF THE HEBREW LINGUISTICS OF THE SABBATH QUESTION IN *LYING FOR GOD*. IN FACT, OUR TREATMENT OF THIS SUBJECT MAY BE THE MOST COMPREHENSIVE ONE AVAILABLE. FOR NEARLY A DECADE NOW WE HAVE INVITED ADVENTIST APOLOGISTS TO REFUTE OUR WORK, AND NO ONE HAS COME FORWARD. WHY? BECAUSE THE HEBREW LANGUAGE SAYS WHAT IT SAYS IN THE ANCIENT HEBREW. NO ONE WILL EVER COME FORWARD, BECAUSE ANYONE WHO HAS A NATIVE UNDERSTANDING OF THE ANCIENT HEBREW LANGUAGE KNOWS THAT, INDEED, THIS IS WHAT THE LANGUAGE SAYS IN PLAIN ANCIENT HEBREW. WHEN YOU COMBINE THE HEBREW LINGUISTICS OF GENESIS 2, EXODUS 16, AND EXODUS 20, YOU HAVE ABSOLUTE PROOF-- NOT MERELY EVIDENCE-- THAT THERE WAS NO SABBATH UNTIL THE EXODUS. THERE IS NO POSSIBLE WAY TO EVADE THIS FACT WITHOUT DOING THE EQUIVALENT OF STATING THAT JUDAISM AND THE HEBREW LANGUAGE SIMPLY DO NOT EXIST.**

**Ten Commandments equivalent to rest of the Mosaic Laws:**

Israel viewed the Law of Moses as one integrated and inseparable body of 613 equally important “covenant” points of law. You break one of these 613 laws, and you have violated the covenant. The Decalogue was only a part of the Law of Moses, and it was strikingly incomplete.--- *Lying for God*, 10th Ed., 2015, p. 109 ([Link](http://www.truthorfables.com/LYING%20FOR%20GOD.pdf))

Of course, this isn’t true since the Ten Commandments were given a special status by God Himself since only the Decalogue was placed inside of the Ark of the Covenant right under the “Mercy Seat.” All of the other Mosaic laws were placed in a compartment on the outside of the Ark “as a witness against you” ([Deuteronomy 31:26](http://bib.ly/Dt31.26)).

THE TEN COMMANDMENTS HAD TO HAVE BEEN WRITTEN ON PARCHMENT ALSO AND PLACED IN THE COMPARTMENT ON THE SIDE. OTHERWISE WE WOULD NOT HAVE THE TEN COMMANDMENTS, SINCE THE TABLETS UPON THEY ARE WRITTEN HAVE BEEN LOST.

THE SPECIAL STATUS OF THE TEN IS THAT THEY REPRESENTED THE **COVENANT** PART OF THE LAW. IN *LYING FOR GOD*, WE DOCUMENT HOW THE TEN COMMANDMENTS WERE JUST LIKE ALL THE OTHER TREATIES WRITTEN IN THE MIDDLE EAST DURING THIS AGE IN THE MIDDLE EAST. ALL OF THESE TREATIES HAD A CEREMONIAL LAW **EXACTLY** IN THE CENTER, IF THE CHARACTERS OF THE ENTIRE TREATY ARE COUNTED BEFORE THE CEREMONIAL AND THE LAST CHARACTER OF THE DOCUMENT.

SURE ENOUGH! THE SABBATH COMMANDMENT MEETS THIS STANDARD. THE SABBATH COMMANDMENT IS EXACTLY IN THE CENTER, WHEN A CHARACTER COUNT OF THE DOCUMENT IS MADE! THE CEREMONIAL LAW IN THESE TREATIES IN THE ANCIENT MIDDLE EAST WERE INTENDED TO REMIND THE SUBJECTED NATION ABOUT WHO CONQUERED THEM, WHO IMPOSED THESE LAWS UPON THEM, AND WHAT THE ACTUAL LAWS WERE THAT THEY HAD TO FOLLOW.

NO ONE’S OPINION MATTERS BUT THAT OF THE JEWS. IT WAS JEWS WHO WROTE THE BIBLE, AND IN ORDER TO UNDERSTAND THE BIBLE, WE HAVE TO THINK LIKE A JEW. SOMETIMES WE EVEN HAVE TO “READ” LIKE A JEW, BUT WE NEED A SPECIALLY TRAINED EXPERT IN THE ANCIENT HEBREW LANGUAGE TO DO THAT FOR US. THE JEWS VIEWED THE LAW OF MOSES AS 613 INSEPARABLE AND EQUAL RULES AND REGULATIONS. IF YOU BREAK ONE OF THEM, YOU HAVE BROKEN ALL OF THEM.

THIS JEWISH CONCEPT DOES NOT MEAN THAT THE JEWS DID NOT HAVE COMMON SENSE IN JUDGING BETWEEN THE MOST IMPORTANT LAWS AND THE LEAST IMPORTANT OF THE 613 LAWS. IT GOES LIKE THIS. THE STANDARD IN JUDAISM IS THAT YOU HAVE TO KEEP ALL OF THEM, SO IF YOU BREAK ONE OF THEM, IT IS, IN A SENSE, LIKE YOU HAVE BROKEN ALL OF THEM. AS AN EXAMPLE, LET US SAY YOU ARE JUMPING BETWEEN TWO CLIFFS AND THE DROP IS 2,000 FEET BETWEEN THEM. IT DOESN’T MATTER IF YOU MISS THE OTHER SIDE BY AN INCH, A FOOT, OR A YARD. YOU ARE DEAD.

PITMAN HAS CREATED A STRAW MAN ARGUMENT, AND NOW HE IS GOING TO TRY TO KNOCK IT DOWN.

In response to this point, I’ve heard all kinds of reasons why this might have been done while still keeping intact the notion that all of the Mosaic laws were considered “equal” to the Decalogue.  One person even suggested to me that perhaps the Ark of the Covenant had been made “too small” to hold all but ten of the laws of Moses…

The reality of the situation, however, is that the Decalogue was written by God’s own finger in stone as eternal unchangeable moral Laws – while the rest of the Mosaic laws were largely “ceremonial” foreshadowing the coming Messiah and the meaning of His life and death for the salvation of a lost world.

THIS ARGUMENT IS EMOTIONAL AND APPEALING, BUT IT HAS NOTHING TO DO WITH LOGIC. THANKFULLY FOR SINNERS, THE TEN COMMANDMENTS DO NOT COVER THE SINS OF FORNICATION, HOMOSEXUAL RELATIONSHIPS, AND ANOTHER REALLY GROSS SIN. NOW, PLEASE DO NOT TRY TO SAY THAT THE COMMANDMENT AGAINST ADULTERY INCLUDES A COMMANDMENT AGAINST FORNICATION. TO DO SO WOULD BE TO EXPRESS A GREAT IGNORANCE OF HEBREW CULTURE. HEBREW LINGUIST, JEFF BENNER, POINTS OUT THAT IT IS IMPOSSIBLE TO UNDERSTAND A LOT OF THINGS IN THE HEBREW LANGUAGE WITHOUT UNDERSTANDING THE CULTURE IN WHICH THE WRITING WAS PRODUCED.

IN HEBREW CULTURE, ADULTERY IS A VERY DIFFERENT SIN FROM FORNICATION. ONLY A MAN CAN COMMIT ADULTERY. A WOMAN CAN BE “CAUGHT” IN IT, BUT SHE CAN’T COMMIT IT. ADULTERY CAN ONLY BE COMMITTED BY A MARRIED MAN. WE CANNOT VIEW THIS SITUATION THROUGH WESTERN EYES, BECAUSE WE ARE DEALING WITH A SPECIALIZED MIDDLE EASTERN CULTURE THAT OPERATED BY ITS OWN IDEAS AND ATTITUDES.

IT WOULD BE A HUGE STRETCH OF THE IMAGINATION TO CLAIM THAT THE COMMANDMENT AGAINST ADULTERY FORBIDS HOMOSEXUAL RELATIONSHIPS. IT DOES NOT. OTHERWISE, GOD WOULD NOT HAVE LISTED THESE ADDITIONAL, DIFFERENT SINS IN THE LAW OF MOSES. YOU DO NOT HAVE A COMPLETE MORAL SYSTEM OF LAW WITHOUT THE 613 LAWS OF THE *TORAH*.

ADVENTIST APOLOGISTS TAKE PITMAN’S ARGUMENT TO THE MAX WHEN THEY CLAIM THAT THE ARK OF THE COVENANT HAS BEEN SEEN IN HEAVEN, SO THE TEN COMMANDMENTS WILL BE IN IT, AND THAT BECAUSE THE STONE TABLETS WILL BE IN IT, THE SABBATH COMMANDMENT WILL APPLY IN HEAVEN. BUT IF THE ARK IS GOING TO BE IN HEAVEN, ALL 613 LAWS OF THE TORAH WILL BE THERE, SINCE THERE WAS A SIDE COMPARTMENT WHERE ITS SCROLLS WERE KEPT. NO SELF-RESPECTING ADVENTIST THINKS THAT ALL 613 RULES OF THE TORAH WILL APPLY IN HEAVEN, IF FOR NO OTHER REASON THAN ELLEN G. WHITE SAID THAT ALL THE CEREMONIAL LAWS GOT NAILED TO THE CROSS-- THAT IS, ALL THE CEREMONIAL LAWS EXCEPT THE 7TH DAY SABBATH!

**Circumcision tied to the Sabbath Commandment:**

Another argument is occasionally made that the Mosaic law concerning circumcision was equal if not superior to the Sabbath commandment – since circumcision must take place on the 8th day after birth even if this day happened to be on the Sabbath day (thereby trumping the Sabbath commandment).  So, if circumcision is not required for the Christian (according to [Acts 15](http://bib.ly/Ac15)), why then would the Sabbath be required?

“The biblical understanding of circumcision as taught in Scripture and Jewish rabbinical writings is close to absolute proof that Sabbath-keeping ended at the cross and was officially put to rest at the Council of Jerusalem.”---*Lying for God*, 10th Ed., 2015, p. 110 ([Link](http://www.truthorfables.com/LYING%20FOR%20GOD.pdf))

There are several problems with this conclusion.

First off, the practice of circumcision started with Abraham due to his own efforts to help God out with human efforts by taking things into his own hands, so to speak. God then gave him the rite of circumcision in order to remind him, and his children after him, that God is not dependent upon human effort to accomplish His own purposes. Before this time, obviously, there simply was no Divine command regarding circumcision. Therefore, this “law” is not an eternal moral Law set for all times and all places.  That is why it wasn’t included in Decalogue or written with the finger of God in stone.

Also, although the observance of the other commandments of the Decalogue, including the Sabbath commandment, preceded Abraham, according to the Jews themselves, the practice of circumcision did not. This particular practice and law truly did begin with the father of the Israelite nation.

THIS CONCEPT IS CONTRARY TO THE WORD OF GOD. NO SELF-RESPECTING, QUALIFIED EXPERT IN THE ANCIENT HEBREW LANGUAGE WILL EVER AGREE THAT THERE WAS A SABBATH PRIOR TO THE EXODUS AND THE GIVING OF THE MANNA. TO CONTINUE TO MAKE THIS CLAIM AGAINST A FACT THAT IS VIRTUALLY EQUAL TO JUDAISM ITSELF AND THE ANCIENT HEBREW LANGUAGE IS ARROGANT AND ABSURD. FOR NEARLY A DECADE NOW, ADVENTIST APOLOGISTS HAVE BEEN OFFERED AN OPPORTUNITY BY THE *LYING FOR GOD* TEAM OF CO-AUTHORS TO BRING ANY EXPERT IN THE ANCIENT HEBREW LANGUAGE TO TESTIFY THAT THERE IS A SABBATH IN GENESIS. NO ONE HAS COME FORWARD. ONE OF THE ADVENTIST APOLOGISTS WAS KEVIN MORGAN, THE AUTHOR OF NUMEROUS BOOKS THAT PROMOTE THE KEEPING OF THE JEWISH SABBATH BY CHRISTIANS. THAT WAS MANY YEARS AGO, AND WE ARE STILL WAITING. HE SAID THAT THE ONLY EXPERT IN THE ANCIENT HEBREW LANGUAGE HE KNEW WAS FORMER SDA PROFESSOR, DR. JERRY GLADSON. MORGAN STATED THAT DR. GLADSON HAD LEFT ADVENTISM.

WE CHALLENGE DR. SEAN PITMAN TO CEASE AND DESIST HIS CLAIMING THAT THERE WAS A SABBATH BEFORE THE EXODUS UNTIL HE CAN PRODUCE A QUALIFIED EXPERT IN ANCIENT HEBREW TO COME FORWARD, STATE THAT THERE IS A SABBATH EXISTS IN GENESIS, AND TO DEMONSTRATE WHERE THAT SABBATH IS.

IF DR. PITMAN WOULD READ THE APPROPRIATE CHAPTERS IN *LYING FOR GOD*, HE WILL SEE THAT NO SUCH PERSON WILL EVER COME FORWARD, BECAUSE THE ANCIENT HEBREW LANGUAGE IS PERFECTLY CLEAR, TO THE POINT OF OVER-KILL, REGARDING THIS QUESTION.

Beyond this, considering how much of an uproar the issue of circumcision by itself caused for the Jerusalem counsel (described in [Acts 15](http://bib.ly/Ac15)), if the Sabbath issue had also been on the table, much would have been said of it as well. However, absolutely nothing was said of Sabbath observance. Why not? Because, obviously, it simply wasn’t an issue.

ONCE MORE, YOU CANNOT PROVE ONE ASSUMPTION WITH ANOTHER ASSUMPTION. JUDAISM IS EQUAL TO THE FACT THAT NON-JEWS CANNOT KEEP THE SABBATH WITHOUT BEING CIRCUMCISED. IN MARK 2:27 JESUS CLARIFIED THAT THE SABBATH WAS MADE ONLY FOR THE JEWS LEST THE JEWS TAKE UP STONES TO THROW AT HIM. IN OUR BOOK, *LYING FOR GOD*, WE NOT ONLY COVER THE CIRCUMCISION-SABBATH RELATIONSHIP, BUT WE HAVE ALLOWED SABBATARIAN APOLOGISTS TO TRY TO PROVE US WRONG. OUR CHAPTER ON THIS TOPIC PROVIDES A REBUTTAL FROM SCRIPTURE, COMMON SENSE, OR HEBREW CULTURE TO EVERY CHALLENGE WE HAVE EVER RECEIVED FROM ADVENTISTS WHO WOULD LIKE TO PROVE US WRONG. DR.PITMAN SHOULD HAVE STUDIED OUR CHAPTER.

PLEASE REFERENCE THE APPROPRIATE CHAPTER IN *LYING FOR GOD* FOR THIS COMPLETE STUDY.

The non-Jewish Christian converts were already observing the weekly Sabbath without any problem.

ONE FALSE ASSUMPTION USUALLY LEADS TO ANOTHER FALSE ASSUMPTION. RECALL THESE FACTS:

**FIRST OF ALL, THIS IDEA IS IMPOSSIBLE. IT IS A FACT OF JUDAISM THAT SABBATH-KEEPING REQUIRES CIRCUMCISION. THERE IS NO GETTING AROUND THIS FACT. THE JEWISH CHRISTIANS WOULD HAVE BEEN APPALLED TO HAVE NON-JEWS KEEPING THE SABBATH WITH THEM. THE SYNAGOGUES WOULD HAVE HAD THESE NON-JEWISH WORSHIPERS DRIVEN OUT OF THE BUILDING. THE ROMANS HAD TAKEN AWAY THE JEWS’ AUTHORITY TO ADMINISTER THE DEATH PENALTY, SO IT IS UNLIKELY THAT THESE PEOPLE WOULD HAVE BEEN STONED. WHY WAS THERE SUCH A HUGE ISSUE OVER CIRCUMCISION? THIS IS ONE OF THE REASONS.**

**SDA SABBATH SCHOLAR, DR. SAMUELE BACCHIOCCHI, CONCEDED SABBATH ABANDONMENT WAS NEARLY UNIVERSAL BY 50 AD IN HIS DOCTORAL DISSERTATION DEFENSE AT THE PONTIFICAL GREGORIAN UNIVERSITY AT THE VATICAN AND THAT IT WAS UNIVERSAL BY 59 AD.**

**IN THIS SAME DEFENSE, DR. BACCHIOCCHI CONCEDED THAT THE REASON SABBATH ABANDONMENT WAS COMPLETE BY 59 AD WAS THE PROHIBITION AGAINST REQUIRING CIRCUMCISION OF THE NEW GENTILE CONVERTS AT THE COUNCIL OF JERUSALEM.**

**DR. BACCHIOCCHI CONCEDED IN HIS 1977 BOOK, *FROM SABBATH TO SUNDAY*, WHICH WAS NOT A CONDENSED FORM OF HIS DOCTORAL DISSERTATION AS HE CLAIMED, THAT SABBATH ABANDONMENT WAS UNIVERSAL BY 140 AD.**

**S.D.A. ARM-CHAIR HISTORIAN, J. N. ANDREWS, CONCEDED SABBATH ABANDONMENT WAS UNIVERSAL BY NO LATER THAN 200 AD. DESPITE THIS CONCESSION, HE SUPPORTED ELLEN G. WHITE IN HER CLAIM THAT THE POPE CHANGED THE SABBATH, ALTHOUGH THE FIRST POPE DID NOT ‘SIT’ UNTIL AROUND 450 AD.**

**WITH ONLY A FEW EXCEPTIONS, AS DOCUMENTED IN *LYING FOR GOD*, 11TH EDITION AND BEYOND, THE EASTERN ORTHODOX FAMILY OF CHURCHES NEVER KEPT THE JEWISH SABBATH.**

This is confirmed by the historical records noted above where Sabbath observance was widespread throughout the early Christian world –

ONLY IN THE FANTASY WORLD OF ELLEN G. WHITE DID SUCH A THING EVER HAPPEN. THE ONLY PLACE THIS HAPPENED WAS IN THE JEWISH CHURCHES IN PALESTINE. THEN THESE SABBATH-KEEPERS DRIFTED INTO THE HERESIES OF EBIONISM AND GNOSTICISM. THE NAZARENES WERE JUDAIZERS, AND THEY DID CONTINUE TO KEEP THE SABBATH FOR AROUND 1,000 YEARS.

UNFORTUNATELY, THE NAZARENES KEPT THE SABBATH ACCORDING TO THE LUNAR CALENDAR, ACCORDING TO THE BEST AVAILABLE INFORMATION. THIS IS A HUGE SLAP IN THE FACE TO DENIERS OF THE LUNAR SABBATH, BECAUSE THE LUNAR SABBATH IS A FACT OF JUDAISM. IT IS A FACT OF ANCIENT WORLD HISTORY. IT IS A SCANDAL OF HUGE PROPORTIONS IN ADVENTISM. THE SCANDAL GOES BACK AS FAR AS WILLIAM MILLER AND HIS KARAITE JEWISH TEACHERS.

and remained so for many hundreds of years

ONCE AGAIN, ONLY IN THE CASE OF THE JEWISH CHRISTIAN CHURCHES. NOTICE THAT THE JEWISH CHURCHES WERE NOT THE HEROS OF THE CHRISTIAN FAITH, AS ROBERT D. BRINSMEAD SO APTLY POINTS OUT IN HIS PAPER, “SABBATARIANISM REVISITED.” THEY BECAME, IN GENERAL, ITS GREATEST ENEMIES. THE JEWISH CHRISTIANS IN ETHIOPIA REPRESENT ANOTHER SPECIAL EXCEPTION. THERE ARE OTHER EXCEPTIONS, I AM SURE.

and in some places well over a thousand years and into modern times.

THE SABBATARIAN HERESY ONLY RESULTS WHEN PEOPLE FORGET WHO GOD WAS TALKING TO AND UNDER WHAT CIRCUMSTANCES HE SPOKE. WE DON’T BUILD ARKS BECAUSE GOD TOLD NOAH TO BUILD ONE, AND WE DON’T KEEP THE SABBATH BECAUSE GOD COMMANDED ISRAEL TO DO IT AS A SIGN BETWEEN ONLY HIMSELF AND THE NATION OF ISRAEL.

Israel not to make friends with other nations:

The Israelites were a stubborn and stiff-necked people according to God’s own assessment. He knew the Hebrews would easily be corrupted by associating with the Heathen. The ordinances of the Sabbath, circumcision, and the Jewish dietary laws placed a high wall of social separation between Israel and the Gentiles. If people don’t eat together, they are less likely to become friends. Along similar lines, the ordinance of circumcision made it a very painful process for the head of a Gentile household to make a decision to join an Israelite community and to live as a proselyte. Contrast this with God’s expressed New Covenant purpose to tear down this barrier between Jews and Gentiles after the cross. St. Paul was God’s specially designated ambassador of the Gospel to the Gentiles according to Scripture…

The Sabbath was a ceremonial law designed to keep Israel and the Gentiles separate, and that barrier must come down if Jews and Gentiles are to be united in the Gospel. -- *Lying for God*, 10th Ed., 2015, p. 113 ([Link](http://www.truthorfables.com/LYING%20FOR%20GOD.pdf))

So, God created all of the burdensome laws as walls for Israel, not to keep them safe and give them practical advantages when living in this world, but to keep everyone else out? – to make things very difficult for the Jews to make friends with the surrounding nations? To make their way of life as distasteful as possible for anyone to want to follow Jehovah?  Really?  That was the reason for the Sabbath and the Ten Commandments and the other Mosaic Laws? – like the dietary laws?  It couldn’t be that these laws were actually a blessing to the Israelites? that they had objective advantages compared to all the other nations around them as far as general health and longevity is concerned (in a day and age before the concept of germs and the benefits of hygiene was scientifically understood)?  It couldn’t be that the ceremonial laws regarding the coming of the Messiah were intended to lead to the mind to carefully contemplate what God Himself would have to sacrifice to accomplish His plan of salvation?  – to help to establish a closer relationship and love for Him?  Yet, all these advantages were really intended to be seen as very unattractive for the surrounding nations?

SO FAR THIS MATERIAL VIOLATES THE LAWS OF LOGIC AS A RED HERRING. THEY ARE EMOTIONAL ARGUMENTS. NOTHING IN THE WORLD CAN CHANGE THE FACT THAT THE SABBATH IS A CEREMONIAL LAW.

Come on now.  It couldn’t be that these laws were actually a blessing to the Israelites? that they had objective advantages compared to all the other nations around them as far as general health and longevity is concerned (in a day and age before the concept of germs and the benefits of hygiene was scientifically understood)?  It couldn’t be that the ceremonial laws regarding the coming of the Messiah were intended to lead to the mind to carefully contemplate what God Himself would have to sacrifice to accomplish His plan of salvation?  – to help to establish a closer relationship and love for Him?

MORE RED HERRING DISTRACTIONS. A MORAL LAW HAS NO EXCEPTIONS AND IT APPLIES UNDER ALL CONDITIONS, LIKE THE LAW OF GRAVITY. WHAT GOES UP MUST COME DOWN, AND SO ON.

It couldn’t be that a weekly day of rest has any practical advantage or that humans are actually tuned to a weekly circadian biological cycle. Yet, as it turns out, pretty much every living thing, to include humans beings, experiences a seven-day, or “circaseptan” biological cycle. ([Link](http://www.educatetruth.com/featured/the-origin-of-the-sabbath-and-weekly-cycle/), [Link](http://ssnet.org/blog/origin-of-sabbath-7-day-week/))?

STILL MORE RED HERRING DISTRACTION. OTHER ADVENTIST APOLOGISTS HAVE SOUGHT TO SHOW FROM PROOF-TEXTS AND EVEN BIBLICAL CONCEPTS AND PRINCIPLES WHY THE SABBATH IS A MORAL LAW. YOU CAN FIND ALL OF THEIR ARGUMENTS IN THE CHAPTER THAT COVERS THE TOPIC IN *LYING FOR GOD*. IF YOU CAN COME UP WITH ANYTHING NEW, WE WILL BE GLAD TO LOOK AT YOUR ARGUMENTS, EVALUATE THEM, AND GIVE YOU THE CREDIT FOR THE SUBMISSION.

Yet, all these advantages were really intended to be seen as very unattractive for the surrounding nations?  I guess God simply didn’t understand what He was saying when He suggested that the Sabbath should be viewed as a “delightful” day ([Isaiah 58:13](http://bib.ly/Isa58.13))? After all, how could it be “delightful” if it was actually intended as a “wall” to keep the heathen away?

THE TOPIC, HERE, IS WHETHER THE SABBATH IS A MORAL LAW OR NOT. WHETHER IT IS DELIGHTFUL OR BENEFICIAL HAS NOTHING TO DO WITH THE “PRICE OF EGGS IN CHINA.” HERE ARE SOME REASONS WHY THE SABBATH COULD NOT POSSIBLY BE A MORAL LAW:

**GOD THREATENED IN THE BOOKS OF ISAIAH AND HOSEA TO TAKE AWAY ISRAEL’S SABBATHS AS A PUNISHMENT FOR THEIR SINS. IMAGINE THIS. ISRAEL FINDS ITSELF FALLING INTO SIN, AND GOD TELLS THEM, “IF YOU GUYS DON’T SHAPE UP, I AM GOING TO PUNISH YOU BY LIFTING THE LAWS AGAINST ADULTERY AND FORNICATION.” OR, “MY DEAR ISRAELITES, YOU HAVE BEEN SO BAD LATELY THAT I AM GOING TO LIFT THE BAN AGAINST STEALING AND MURDER FOR FIVE YEARS. I’LL CHECK BACK WITH YOU LATER TO SEE IF ANY OF YOU ARE STILL ALIVE.”**

**THERE WAS NO SABBATH UNTIL THE EXODUS, YET MANY OF THE PATRIARCHS WILL BE ETERNALLY SAVED. HOW IT IS THAT THE JEWS HAD TO KEEP THE SABBATH WHEN THEIR ANCESTORS DID NOT, AND YET BOTH OF THEM GET INTO THE SAME HEAVEN?**

**IF THE SABBATH WERE TO BE A MORAL LAW, THEN ALL OF ITS SUPPORTING LAWS WOULD BE MORAL ALSO. THIS IS SUCH A LOGICAL CONCEPT THAT ITS TRUTH SPEAKS FOR ITSELF. SO, NO FIRES ON THE SABBATH, STAY IN YOUR OWN DWELLINGS, AND DEATH TO THE ADVENTIST WHO COLLECTS FIREWOOD ON THE SABBATH. YOU CAN’T PICK AND CHOOSE WHICH LAWS OF GOD YOU WANT TO KEEP AND WHICH ONES YOU DO NOT.**

**THANKS TO THE CHANGE OF THE INTERNATIONAL DATE LINE, ADVENTISTS ON A CERTAIN PACIFIC ISLAND ARE NOW KEEPING SUNDAY INSTEAD OF SATURDAY, ALTHOUGH THEY ARE STILL KEEPING THE SAME DAY.**

**ONE CANNOT EVEN BEGIN TO KEEP THE SABBATH MUCH OF THE YEAR AT THE POLES. THERE ARE EXTENDED PERIODS OF TIME WHEN THE SUN EITHER DOESN’T SET OR IT DOESN’T RISE. ELLEN WHITE SAID THAT PEOPLE SHOULD JUST NOT LIVE IN THOSE PARTS OF THE WORLD. SABBATH-KEEPING, BIBLICAL SABBATH-KEEPING, IS TRULY AN IMPOSSIBLE TASK.**

**The Greeks have always hated Jewish laws and customs.**

As we mentioned in another chapter, Bacchiocchi seemed to be unaware that the Greek hatred of the Sabbath, circumcision, and the Jewish food Laws continues unabated until this day. His is an odd “Judeo-centric” view of the conflict found in the Book of Maccabees. Adventism has fewer than 1,000 members in Greece today, and Greece has the lowest rate of circumcision in the Western World (less than 2 percent). Had not the Apostles swiftly abandoned the Sabbath, circumcision and the Jewish food laws at the Council of Jerusalem, Christianity would have quickly shriveled into an obscure sect of Judaism localized around Jerusalem. Simply put, Adventism is a non-starter in Greece because of the Sabbath and its adoption of the Jewish food laws. The Greeks hate those Jewish traditions just as passionately today as they did 2,000 years ago…

That NONE of the Ecumenical Councils discussed the Sabbath, or issued canons on the subject, strongly indicates that there simply was no controversy on the subject. It suggests, instead, that Christians had abandoned Sabbath-keeping immediately after the Resurrection, which is the avowed position of the 300 million member Eastern Orthodox Church. Adventist leadership has been aware of Eastern Christianity’s unequivocal-position on this issue since no later than 1915, and has never acknowledged that fact; let alone addressed the contention; let alone disputed the Eastern Church’s contention; let alone refuted it. They simply ignored it all.--- *Lying for God*, 10th Ed., 2015, p. 114, 129-130 ([Link](http://www.truthorfables.com/LYING%20FOR%20GOD.pdf))

Clearly, the author(s) of this argument haven’t done their homework since, as shown above, the split between the Eastern Orthodox Church and the Catholic Church was, in no small part, due to disagreements over Sabbath observance ([Link](http://www.educatetruth.com/?p=6615&preview=true#Excommunication-of-the-Eastern-Orthodox-Church)).

ADDITIONAL RESEARCH INDICATES THAT THERE ARE ONLY APPROXIMATELY 500 SEVENTH-DAY ADVENTISTS IN GREECE AFTER OVER 100 YEARS OF ADVENTIST MISSIONARY WORK IN THIS COUNTRY. IT IS POSSIBLE THAT THERE HAS NEVER BEEN SIGNIFICANT NUMBERS OF BAPTISMS DURING THIS TIME. THE PRESENT MEMBERS OF THE SEVENTH-DAY ADVENTIST CHURCH ARE ALMOST WHOLLY EX-PATRIOTS WHO HAVE IMMIGRATED TO GREECE. IN THE FOLLOWING ARTICLE IN AN SDA JOURNAL ABOUT ADVENTISM IN GREECE, THE AUTHOR SAYS, “However, the church is not growing numerically, with deaths, membership transfers out of the country, and some who dropped their memberships.”

<http://www.adventistreview.org/church-news/story4201-greeces-442-adventists-share-faith-in-strictly-orthodox-setting>

THIS OBJECTION WAS ADDRESSED EARLIER. THE CAUSES OF THE GREAT SCHISM WERE LISTED FROM AN AUTHORITATIVE SOURCE. MORE THAN ONE CHAPTER IN *LYING FOR GOD* ADDRESSES THIS ISSUE. THE MOST DECEPTIVE NON-TRUTHS ARE THOSE WHICH ARE HALF TRUE. YES, PART OF THE SCHISM WAS OVER LITURGICAL ISSUES.

RECALL THAT THE ROMAN CATHOLIC (WESTERN) CHURCH COULD NOT UNDERSTAND THE SABBATH FESTIVAL CONCEPT. THE EASTERN ORTHODOX CHURCH TREATED SATURDAYS WITH SPECIALNESS WHILE DENYING THAT DOING SO HAD ANYTHING TO DO WITH JUDAISM. THE FACT THAT THE EASTERN CHURCH DISASSOCIATED JEWISH INFLUENCES FROM IT MEANS THAT SATURDAYS WERE NOT KEPT BY FORBIDDING ALL LABOR. WORK WAS DISCOURAGED IF IT INTERFERED WITH CHURCH ATTENDANCE-- NOT BECAUSE WORK WAS BREAKING THE SABBATH. THE LORD’S SUPPER WAS CELEBRATED ON BOTH SATURDAYS AND SUNDAYS, BUT SATURDAYS WERE FESTIVALS.

HERE IS THE OFFICIAL POSITION OF THE ORTHODOX CHURCH ON THIS QUESTION

The Orthodox believe that Sabbath is Saturday (to this day, the Greek word for Saturday is pronounced ‘sabbado’ – as is the case in many other languages). Hence, Saturday is the old Sabbath and Sunday is the Lord’s Day or the Day of Resurrection. In the Orthodox tradition, Saturday always has the feastly character of the Jewish sabbath; it is never a strict fasting day. Moreover, it has always been the liturgical practice to serve Divine Liturgy both on Sabbath and the Lord’s Day, and this remains the case in Orthodox monasteries.

However, Christians are not under the Law and they are not subjects of the Old Creation. The old Sabbath was the seal of the old creation, whereas Sunday is seal of the New Creation, the first or eighth day. For this reason, Gentile Christians have never been bound by Sabbatical laws on the old Sabbath.

<http://www.orthodoxanswers.org/is-it-the-orthodox-view-that-sabbath-has-been-transferred-to-sunday-what-is-the-orthodox-view-on-sabbath/>

The Eastern Church had been observing the Sabbath “in the Jewish manner” for over 1000 years and the church leadership in Rome didn’t like that one little bit.

WHILE THE EASTERN ORTHODOX VIEW OF SATURDAYS IS DIFFERENT THAN OUR WESTERN THINKING, THE SABBATH FESTIVAL IS NOT, NOR EVER WAS A “SABBATH.” A SABBATH MEANS THAT ALL WORK IS FORBIDDEN UPON IT, WITH ONLY A FEW COMMON-SENSE EXCEPTIONS. THIS STATEMENT REFLECTS A FAIRY TALE FANTASY VERSION OF THE HISTORY OF THE EASTERN ORTHODOX CHURCHES WHICH IS SO ABSURD AND OUT-OF-TOUCH WITH THE FACTS OF REAL HISTORY THAT IT IS EVIDENT THAT THE IDEA IS CONTRIVED BY A SABBATARIAN MIND THAT IS DETERMINED TO SUPPORT THE IDEA THAT CHRISTIANS MUST KEEP THE JEWISH SABBATH AT ANY COST. READ D. M. CANRIGHT’S CHAPTER IN *LYING FOR GOD* FOR ONE OF THE MOST COMPLETE STUDIES OF THIS QUESTION EVER RESEARCHED AND WRITTEN BY ANYONE.

Yet, the Eastern Orthodox Church leadership would not give up on the “apostolic traditions” that they inherited directly from the apostles of Christ. So, they refused to give up on their Sabbath observance… and the rest is history.

TO THE CONTRARY, THE EASTERN ORTHODOX CHURCH NEVER KEPT SATURDAYS IN THE JEWISH MANNER. A WEEKLY SABBATH MEANS NO WORK OF ANY KIND. THE SABBATH FESTIVAL NEVER PROHIBITED WORK OF ANY KIND. YES, THE EASTERN ORTHODOX CHURCH REFUSED TO GIVE UP ITS SABBATH FESTIVAL. THE WESTERN CHURCH HAD NO RIGHT TO DEMAND THAT THE EASTERN CHURCH DISCONTINUE THE SABBATH FESTIVAL.

Even before the Christian era, the Greeks showed an actual fondness for Jewish laws and customs. Consider the commentary of Josephus along these lines. **Josephus** was a first-century Romano-Jewish scholar, historian and hagiographer, who was born in Jerusalem. Regarding the popularity of Jewish laws and customs, including the Sabbath, he wrote:

“We have already demonstrated that our laws have been such as have always inspired admiration and imitation into all other men; nay, the earliest Grecian philosophers, though in appearance they observed the laws of their own countries, yet did they, in their actions, and their philosophic doctrines, follow our legislator, and instructed men to live sparingly, and to have friendly communication one with another. Nay, further, the multitude of mankind itself have had a great inclination of a long time to follow our religious observances; **for there is not any city of the Grecians, nor any of the barbarians, nor any nation whatsoever, whither our custom of resting on the seventh day hath not come**, and by which our fasts and lighting up lamps, and many of our prohibitions as to our food, are not observed; they also endeavor to imitate our mutual concord with one another, and the charitable distribution of our goods, and our diligence in our trades, and our fortitude in undergoing the distresses we are in, on account of our laws; and, what is here matter of the greatest admiration, our law hath no bait of pleasure to allure men to it, but it prevails by its own force; and as God himself pervades all the world, so hath our law passed through all the world also.” Flavius Josephus, *Against Apion* (English – [Link](http://perseus.uchicago.edu/perseus-cgi/citequery3.pl?dbname=GreekFeb2011&query=Joseph.%20Ap.%202.291&getid=1))

In short, it is a clear historical fact that the Greeks did, in fact, continue to observe the Sabbath “in the Jewish manner” for over 1000 years after Christ – a popular practice that only dwindled subsequent to the split with Rome over the course of the succeeding centuries.

JOSEPHUS WAS BOASTING TO APION, A GREAT EGYPTIAN ORATOR WITH A HUGE EGO, ABOUT THE ACCOMPLISHMENTS OF HIS PEOPLE-- THE JEWS. WERE THIS STATEMENT TO BE READ IN THE MANNER THAT PITMAN WANTS US TO READ IT, THE HISTORY OF THE KNOWN WORLD WOULD HAVE BEEN DIFFERENT. THERE IS NO JUSTIFICATION TO READ THIS PASSAGE TO MEAN THAT THANKS TO THE INFLUENCE OF THE JEWS, THAT “TONS” OF GENTILES WERE KEEPING THE JEWISH SABBATH.

HOW IS IT, THEN, THAT THERE WAS HARDLY ANY CITY IN ALL OF THESE COUNTRIES TO WHICH SABBATH-KEEPING HAD NOT COME? IT IS CALLED THE DYSPEPSIA. A REASONABLE READING OF THIS PASSAGE WOULD BE THAT SINCE THE JEWS HAD DISPERSED TO ALMOST ALL THE CITIES OF THE WORLD, PEOPLE EVERYWHERE WERE ACQUAINTED WITH THE PRACTICES OF THE JEWS, INCLUDING THEIR SABBATHS. AN ACQUAINTANCE WITH THE JEWISH PRACTICE OF SABBATH KEEPING WOULD NOT MEAN THAT, IN SPECIFIC, THEY ADMIRED THIS PARTICULAR PRACTICE AND THEIR REFUSAL TO EAT PORK.

JOSEPHUS IS BOASTING. NO HISTORIAN WOULD SWALLOW THE IDEA THAT A HUGE NUMBER OF GENTILE CITIES CAME TO STOPPING THEIR WORK ON SATURDAYS FOR ANY REASON, MUCH LESS THAN FOR THE SPECIFIC REASON THAT THEY ADMIRED THE JEWS! THIS IS A MINDLESS DECISION OF PITMAN TO ATTEMPT TO USE SUCH A STATEMENT TO SUPPORT THE HISTORICAL WISH THAT LARGE NUMBERS OF THE CHRISTIANS WERE OBSERVING THE JEWISH SABBATH DURING THE FIRST FEW HUNDRED YEARS OF THE FAITH.

**The Seventh-day Sabbath is ceremonial:**

**Jesus viewed both the Sabbath and circumcision to be ceremonial in nature. He did not condemn the Jews for breaking the Sabbath to circumcise a child on the 8th day following his birth according to the laws of Moses. The Weekly Sabbath is listed in**[**Leviticus 23**](http://bib.ly/Le23)**as one of many ceremonial ordinances…**

**It should be clear, now, that the Adventist interpretation that only the “ceremonial” laws were nailed to the cross is not possible for a number of reasons. The Sabbath was a ceremonial law designed to keep Israel and the Gentiles separate, and that barrier must come down if Jews and Gentiles are to be united in the Gospel. The Old Testament, as well as Jewish traditional theology, views the TORAH as an absolutely inseparable covenant. No Jewish Scholar recognized a distinction between the “moral” and “ceremonial” components of the Mosaic Law, nor did any of them recognize a distinction between the “Ten Commandments” and the rest of the 613 Mosaic Commandments.--- *Lying for God*, 10th Ed., 2015, p. 104 (**[**Link**](http://www.truthorfables.com/LYING%20FOR%20GOD.pdf)**)**

While the weekly Sabbath has an arbitrary component to it and while it is a ceremonial celebration of creation and liberation from slavery (to include slavery to sin),

EITHER THE COMMANDMENT IS MORAL OR IT IS CEREMONIAL. THE SABBATH HAS NO MORAL COMPONENT WHATSOEVER. HAVING A CEREMONIAL COMPONENT DOES NOT, IN ITSELF, EITHER MAKE IT CEREMONIAL OR PREVENT IT FROM BEING MORAL.

this does not mean that its inclusion in the Ten Commandments that were written by God’s own finger on stone means that it is on the same level as all of the other Mosaic laws that were placed outside of the Ark of the Covenant in a separate box –

LOGICAL PROBLEMS ABOUND WITH THE SUGGESTION THAT GOD WRITING THINGS ON A TABLET MAKES THEM MORE IMPORTANT THAN WHAT MOSES WROTE DOWN ON PARCHMENT. IN THE FIRST PLACE, THE COVENANT GOD MADE WITH ISRAEL WAS THE TEN COMMANDMENTS. IN THE NATIONS THAT SURROUNDED ISRAEL, COVENANTS WERE DONE IN STONE ALSO. GOD MADE THIS COVENANT WITH ISRAEL AND ISRAEL ALONE. MOSES EVEN STATED THAT THIS COVENANT HAD NOT BEEN MADE WITH ISRAEL’S ANCESTORS. HERE ARE SOME QUESTIONS THAT SHOULD HELP YOU UNDERSTAND THE ERROR OF THIS LOGIC, OR LACK OF LOGIC. REMEMBER THAT IN HEBREW CULTURE,

**THE COMMANDMENT AGAINST ADULTERY IS MORE IMPORTANT THAT TWO UNMARRIED HETEROSEXUALS HAVING A RELATIONSHIP (FORNICATION).**

**HOMOSEXUAL RELATIONSHIPS ARE NOT AS BAD AS ADULTERY.**

**RELATIONSHIPS WITH ANIMALS ARE NOT AS BAD AS THE SIN OF ADULTERY.**

nor does it mean that the Sabbath is temporary in nature.

IF THE DIFFERENCE BETWEEN A PERMANENT COMMANDMENT AND A TEMPORARY ONE IS BASED ON WHETHER IT IS WRITTEN ON STONE OR PARCHMENT, THE MOSAIC LAW AGAINST FORNICATION COULD BE CANCELLED WHILE THE LAW AGAINST ADULTERY COULD NOT. I KNOW A LOT OF UNGODLY YOUNG PEOPLE WHO WOULD BE DELIGHTED IF GOD CANCELED THE LAW AGAINST FORNICATION AND KEPT THE ONE AGAINST ADULTERY. THEN THESE YOUNG PEOPLE COULD PARTICIPATE IN ORGIES UNTIL THEY GOT MARRIED.

Also, just because circumcision could take place on the Sabbath doesn’t mean that if the requirement for circumcision goes away that the Sabbath command goes away along with it.

NOT TRUE AT ALL. HERE IS THE LOGIC THAT SHOWS US WHY THIS IS NOT TRUE. THE ORDINANCE OF CIRCUMCISION WAS GIVEN TO ISRAEL, AND ISRAEL ALONE, TO SET GOD’S PEOPLE APART FROM EVERY OTHER NATION. IT WAS GIVEN TO ABRAHAM, AND ABRAHAM PRECEDED THE EXODUS BY A LONG TIME. ALL OF GOD’S PEOPLE WERE CIRCUMCISED BEFORE THE EXODUS, AND THE SABBATH WAS NOT GIVEN TO ISRAEL UNTIL THE EXODUS.

THE SABBATH WAS GIVEN TO A CIRCUMCISED PEOPLE-- ISRAEL-- AS A SIGN TO SET THEM APART FROM ALL OTHER NATIONS OF THE WORLD. KEEPING THE SABBATH REQUIRED CIRCUMCISION, BUT GOD’S PEOPLE WERE ALREADY CIRCUMCISED WHEN THE NATION OF ISRAEL WAS ESTABLISHED AT THE TIME OF THE EXODUS.

SINCE BOTH THE ORDINANCES OF CIRCUMCISION AND THE SABBATH ARE FOR ISRAEL ALONE, AND SINCE IF THE ORDINANCE OF CIRCUMCISION WERE TO BE CANCELED, THE SABBATH COULD NOT BE KEPT BY THOSE WHO WERE NOT CIRCUMCISED, THEN YES, THE SABBATH WOULD “GO AWAY” IF THE LAW FOR CIRCUMCISION WERE TO BE ABOLISHED.

These arguments simply don’t follow for several reasons.

First off, the Sabbath existed before circumcision existed (according to the Bible and the Talmud).

ACCORDING TO THE BIBLE, CLEARLY SPELLED OUT IN THE ANCIENT HEBREW LANGUAGE, THERE WAS NO SABBATH UNTIL THE EXODUS. THIS IS A FACT OF THE ANCIENT HEBREW LANGUAGE, AND THIS IS A FACT OF JUDAISM. CIRCUMCISION CAME FIRST. THE FACT OF NO SABBATH IN GENESIS IS NOT NEGOTIABLE. THERE IS NO CREDIBLE DEBATE WHEN THE ORIGINAL LANGUAGE SAYS THAT THERE IS NOT.

JESUS TOLD HIS DISCIPLES TO OBEY THE TEACHINGS OF THE PHARISEES. THE PHARISEES REJECTED THE *TALMUD*, EXCEPT FOR THE *MISHNAH* PART OF THE *TALMUD,* BECAUSE ITS CONTENT RESULTED FROM HUMAN OPINION AND BECAUSE THE *MISHNAH* WAS DIVINELY INSPIRED. THE *MISHNAH*, IN JUDAISM, IS USED BY ITS DUAL COURT SYSTEM TO ADMINISTER THE *TORAH* TO BOTH ISRAEL’S HEBREW AND GENTILE POPULATIONS.

THE *MISHNAH*, WHICH JESUS VALIDATED AS INSPIRED, INTERPRETS THE BOOKS OF GENESIS AND EXODUS TO TEACH THE CONCEPT OF NO SABBATH UNTIL THE EXODUS.

THE *TALMUD* IS AN INTERESTING BOOK, BUT THE ONLY PART OF IT THAT JESUS INDICATED WAS INSPIRED WAS THE *MISHNAH*.

It was instituted by God during the creation week and declared to be “holy” at the very beginning of time ([Genesis 2:3](http://bib.ly/Ge2.3)) – and observed by the patriarchs before Moses came along.

SINCE THE HEBREW SCRIPTURES TEACH NO SABBATH UNTIL THE EXODUS, IT IS IMPOSSIBLE THAT IT WAS OBSERVED BY THE PATRIARCHS. YOU CAN’T KEEP AN ORDINANCE THAT ISN’T THERE TO KEEP.

 Circumcision, on the other hand, was given to Abraham to remind him of his failure in trying to fulfill God’s promises through human power. It wouldn’t have been required if Abraham hadn’t tried to take things into his own hands and simply sat back and trusted God to fulfill His own promises.

THIS INFORMATION HAS NO RELEVANCE TO THE ISSUE AT HAND. FURTHERMORE, I HAVE NEVER READ ABOUT THIS CONCEPT IN THE BIBLE. IS IT AN ELLEN G. WHITE IDEA? IF SO, EGW WAS A FALSE PROPHET. IF SHE SAID IT, I WOULD AUTOMATICALLY QUESTION IT. I THOUGHT IT WAS TO SET THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL APART FROM THE HEATHEN PEOPLES AROUND THEM AND TO ACT AS A SIGN THAT THEY WERE SEPARATE.

However, once circumcision was put in place for Abraham and his offspring after him, there are practical medical reasons why circumcision should take place on the 8th day – and the Sabbath commandment always makes room for the practical needs of man and even of animals.

THE SABBATH ONLY MADE ROOM FOR THE PRACTICAL NEEDS OF MAN AND ANIMALS IN THE MODERATE CLIMATE OF PALESTINE. THE INABILITY TO LIGHT A FIRE WOULD KILL ESKIMO SABBATH-KEEPERS VERY QUICKLY. ABOVE THE ARCTIC CIRCLE, THE REQUIREMENTS FOR KEEPING IT FROM SUNSET TO SUNSET WOULD KILL PEOPLE VERY QUICKLY. HERE IS ONE EXAMPLE. ABOVE THE ARCTIC CIRCLE A DAY COMES IN THE SEASON WHEN THE SUN DOES NOT GO DOWN. SABBATH CAN’T START UNTIL THE SUN GOES DOWN. NO REST FOR THE WEARY! THE ESKIMOS HAVE TO KEEP WORKING, DAY AFTER DAY, UNTIL, FINALLY, THE SUN SETS, AND THEY CAN ENJOY A SABBATH REST!

Again, this is because the Sabbath was made as a *gift* of rest for all of humankind from the very beginning of time ([Mark 2:27](http://bib.ly/Mk2.27)).

IF JESUS HAD SAID, WHILE SPEAKING TO THE JEWS, THAT THE SABBATH WAS MADE FOR EVERYONE, THE JEWS WOULD HAVE PICKED UP STONES TO THROW AT HIM. PITMAN’S STATEMENT MOCKS THE FACTS OF JUDAISM, AND IF JESUS HAD SAID ANYTHING LIKE THIS, HE MIGHT HAVE GONE TO THE CROSS A LITTLE EARLIER THAN PLANNED. TO THE JEWS, THE GENTILES WERE DOGS-- ANIMALS. EVEN THE GENTILES AROUND PALESTINE KNEW THIS. JESUS EVEN TOLD A WOMAN WHOSE CHILD NEEDED HEALING THAT HE WAS NOT INCLINED TO DO ANY HEALING FOR HER BECAUSE SHE WAS A DOG. IT WAS JESUS TESTING HER, OF COURSE. HER REPLY WAS “JESUS, MASTER, BUT EVEN THE DOGS EAT THE CRUMBS THAT FALL OFF OF THEIR MASTER’S TABLE.”

It was never intended to be a burden or an ugly “wall of separation” between Jews and gentiles.

LET’S APPLY SOME LOGIC TO THIS SITUATION:

**A WALL OF SEPARATION ABSOLUTELY DID EXIST BETWEEN JEWS AND GENTILES BY GOD’S ORDAINING.**

**THEREFORE, WE CANNOT RULE OUT THE SABBATH BEING A BARRIER, SIMPLY BECAUSE THERE WAS NOT SUPPOSED TO BE A BARRIER, BECAUSE THERE WAS SUPPOSED TO BE ONE.**

**ADVENTISTS DON’T TEND TO ARGUE TOO MUCH AGAINST CIRCUMCISION BEING A SPECIAL IDENTIFIER FOR THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL. IT WAS SUCH.**

**SINCE THERE CAN BE NO SABBATH-KEEPING WITHOUT CIRCUMCISION, AND SINCE GENTILES ARE NOT CIRCUMCISED, THE SABBATH IS, INDEED, SUCH A BARRIER.**

It was always intended to be something beautiful and attractive and delightful for all of humankind for all generations.

IMPOSSIBLE, SINCE IT WAS GIVEN TO ISRAEL ALONE AND GOD PLACED A HEDGE AROUND IT OF MULTIPLE LAWS FOUND IN THE LAW OF MOSES, THAT WARNED GENTILES TO KEEP AWAY FROM IT SO STRONGLY THAT THE ISRAELITES INTERPRETED A GENTILE’S INSISTENCE ON KEEPING THE SABBATH TO REPRESENT BLASPHEMY WORTHY OF DEATH.

JESUS RESTRICTED THE SABBATH TO HEBREWS ONLY IN MARK 2:27. APPARENTLY JESUS FELT HE WAS READY TO DIE FOR OUR SINS AT THAT PARTICULAR MOMENT. HE WANTED TO WAIT ANOTHER WEEK OR TWO.

But what about the ceremonial and arbitrary aspects of the weekly Sabbath? – on the 7th day in particular?  Is God not allowed to make an arbitrary day of rest and assign it to a particular day just because He said so?

GOD SEEMS TO HAVE APOLOGIZED IN SCRIPTURE FOR GIVING ISRAEL SOME ARBITRARY LAWS, ON THE BASIS THAT THEY WERE AN ESPECIALLY STUBBORN AND REBELLIOUS PEOPLE. IN GENERAL, WHEN PEOPLE WHO ARE NOT CHRISTIANS ARE LOOKING AT GOD TO SEE IF CHRISTIANITY IS FOR THEM, THEY ARE PUT OFF BY THINGS ABOUT GOD THEY DISCOVER THAT APPEAR TO MAKE THE GOD OF CHRISTIANITY ARBITRARY. UNDER THE NEW COVENANT, THERE MAY NOT BE EVEN ONE SINGLE ARBITRARY REQUIREMENT FOR CHRISTIANS. GOD BROKE THE BARRIER DOWN BETWEEN JEWS AND GENTILES. THE THREE MOST PROMINENT BARRIERS MIGHT BE THE JEWISH DIETARY LAWS, CIRCUMCISION, AND THE SABBATH SYSTEM.

OF COURSE GOD WOULD BE “ALLOWED” TO BE ARBITRARY IF HE CHOSE TO DO SO, BUT THE FACT IS THAT, AT LEAST FOR CHRISTIANS, HE HAS CHOSEN NOT TO BE THE SLIGHTEST BIT ARBITRARY ABOUT ANYTHING. ALL DAYS ARE THE SAME. YOU CAN ESTEEM ANY OF THE DAYS YOU WANT TO, OR YOU CAN NOT ESTEEM ANY DAY AT ALL AND BE PERFECTLY FINE. SEE ROMANS 14 AND READ THE ENTIRE BOOK OF GALATIANS.

– and insert it into His own moral Law written for all eternity in stone?

FREQUENTLY, GOD SEEMS TO HAVE CHOSEN TO SPEAK TO THE ISRAELITES IN CULTURAL TERMS THAT THEY COULD UNDERSTAND. FOR EXAMPLE, THE TEN COMMANDMENT FORMAT WAS ALREADY FAMILIAR TO THEM BECAUSE IT WAS THE WAY TREATIES OF THAT AGE WERE ALWAYS MADE. IT CONTAINED A CEREMONIAL REQUIREMENT IN THE EXACT MIDDLE. ALSO, IT APPEARS ‘FOR ALL THE WORLD’ THAT GOD SIMPLY MODIFIED THE PAGAN, LUNAR SABBATH SYSTEM THE EGYPTIANS USED DURING THE 400 YEARS ISRAEL WAS THERE AND GAVE IT BACK TO ISRAEL AS A SACRED SABBATH SYSTEM.

BY DESIGN, THE COVENANT WRITTEN ON THE TABLETS OF STONE HAD A PURELY CEREMONIAL REQUIREMENT IN THE MIDDLE OF IT. SEE OUR BOOK, *LYING FOR GOD*, FOR SCHOLARLY DOCUMENTATION OF THIS PRINCIPLE.

Also, just because God cites its origin in the creation week and its use as a reminder of delivery from slavery doesn’t mean that it is therefore somehow temporary.

FALSE. JUDAISM MEANS NO SABBATH UNTIL THE EXODUS. THE ANCIENT HEBREW LANGUAGE SAYS NO SABBATH UNTIL THE EXODUS.

THE SABBATH WAS DESIGNED TO GIVE ISRAEL REST FROM SLAVERY AND TO REMIND ISRAEL THAT GOD RESCUED THEM FROM SLAVERY. CHRISTIANS OF ALL GENERATIONS WERE NEVER RESCUED FROM EGYPTIAN SLAVERY, AND THEY HAVE NEVER, THEREFORE, MET THE CRITERIA FOR SABBATH-KEEPING.

Otherwise, He wouldn’t have included it with the other commandments that He wrote with His own finger in *stone*.

NO. A CEREMONIAL LAW HAD TO BE RIGHT IN THE VERY MIDDLE OF A COVENANT DRAFTED BETWEEN THE NATIONS OF THE AGE OF THE EXODUS. THERE HAD TO BE A CEREMONIAL LAW IN A COVENANT OR ISRAEL WOULD HAVE HAD A MORE DIFFICULT UNDERSTANDING THAT IT WAS A COVENANT. BACK THEN, NO CEREMONIAL LAW IN THE MIDDLE = NO COVENANT.

There is a reason why the laws dealing with the temple service are temporary – because they are in fact “shadows of things to come.” ([Colossians 2:17](http://bib.ly/Co2.17)).  These shadows were cast backward in time by something in the future – by Jesus Himself and His life and death on the cross.

NO OTHER PASSAGE IN THE BIBLE, COLOSSIANS 2:14-17, HAS BEEN VALIDATED TO MEAN EXACTLY WHAT IT SAYS! IT IS IMPOSSIBLE TO GET AROUND THE FACT THAT THIS STATEMENT OF ST. PAUL TARGETS THE WEEKLY SABBATH. PITMAN WANTS TO GLOSS OVER THIS TEXT QUICKLY SO HIS READERS WILL NOT LOOK INTO IT IN DEPTH. SORRY! EVERYONE BUT THE ADVENTISTS KNOW THAT COLOSSIANS 2 IS THE DEATH-KNELL FOR MANDATORY SABBATH-KEEPING FOR CHRISTIANS.

IF PITMAN HAD READ *LYING FOR GOD*, 11TH, EDITION, HE COULD NOT, WITH A CLEAR CONSCIENCE, TRY TO PULL A ‘FAST ONE’ LIKE THIS ON HIS AUDIENCE.

PITMAN DEFIES THE WORD OF GOD. THE TEXT SAYS THAT THESE SHADOWS POINTED FORWARD TO CHRIST AND DISAPPEARED WHEN THEY MET THE REALITY OF HIS APPEARANCE. THIS TEXT INDICATES THAT THE REASON WHY THESE SHADOWS BECAME OBSOLETE WAS THAT THE LAW SET THAT PROVIDED FOR THESE SYMBOLIC PATHWAYS, OR THE *TORAH* (LAW OF MOSES), WAS NAILED TO THE CROSS. IF THE *TORAH* HAD NOT BEEN NAILED TO THE CROSS, THERE MIGHT BE HALF A CHANCE THAT THESE SHADOWS COULD CONTINUE, BUT THESE SHADOWS CEASED TO EXIST FOR TWO REASONS:

**THESE SHADOWS REPRESENTED CHRIST AND WERE NO LONGER NEEDED WHEN HE ARRIVED IN REALITY.**

**THE PROVISION FOR THEIR SYMBOLIC REPRESENTATIONAL PATHWAYS AS SYMBOLS, THE MOSAIC LAW, WAS NAILED TO THE CROSS.**

The weekly Sabbath, in comparison, was not cast as a shadow by something in the future.  According to God Himself, the weekly Sabbath is a ceremonial reminder of past events – to include creation week and delivery from slavery.  There is, therefore, no reason for there ever to be an end to this particular shadow.  There was a beginning, but no end to it.

PITMAN WILL ACKNOWLEDGE ALL OF THE MULTIPLE SYMBOLIC REPRESENTATIONS OF THE WEEKLY SABBATH, EXCEPT FOR ONE PROFOUNDLY IMPORTANT ONE. AS WE HAVE DISCUSSED BEFORE, IT ALSO REPRESENTED THE DEATH OF CHRIST ON THE CROSS. IF ADVENTISTS WOULD READ THEIR BIBLES WITH ANY HONEST ATTEMPT AT UNDERSTANDING IT, THEY WOULD HAVE EVENTUALLY ENCOUNTERED THE FACT THAT TWO SPOTLESS LAMBS WERE REQUIRED TO BE SACRIFICED ON THE WEEKLY SABBATH IN ADDITION TO THE OTHER ANIMAL AND GRAIN OFFERINGS REQUIRED ON THE OTHER SABBATHS AND SACRED DAYS. JESUS WAS THE SPOTLESS LAMB OF GOD. EVERY SABBATH THE ISRAELITES WITNESSED THE SLAYING OF THESE TWO SPOTLESS LAMBS. HOW COULD THE FIRST JEWISH CHRISTIANS NOT HAVE SEEN THE CONNECTION BETWEEN THE SACRIFICE OF THESE SPOTLESS LAMBS WITH THE SACRIFICE OF CHRIST ON THE CROSS? IT IS EXTREMELY LIKELY THAT A JEW WELL-VERSED IN JUDAISM WOULD NOT IMMEDIATELY MAKE THIS CONNECTION.

WHEN THE SPOTLESS LAMB OF GOD DIED ON THE CROSS, THERE WAS NO NEED FOR ANIMAL SACRIFICES ANY LONGER. JUST LIKE NO ONE CAN KEEP THE SABBATH WITHOUT CIRCUMCISION, YOU CANNOT HAVE A SABBATH DAY WITHOUT SACRIFICING TWO SPOTLESS LAMBS.

TO KEEP OBSERVING THE SABBATH AFTER THE CROSS IS LIKE CONTINUING TO OFFER ANIMAL SACRIFICES AS SIN OFFERINGS. SACRIFICING ANIMALS AFTER THE CROSS IS JUST LIKE SAYING THAT JESUS’ DEATH ON THE CROSS WAS NOT SUFFICIENT TO PAY THE PRICE FOR MY SINS. ALTHOUGH THE NEW TESTAMENT DOES NOT TEACH THAT SABBATH-KEEPING IS A SIN, THE THEOLOGICAL FOUNDATION IS PRESENT IF SOMEONE WANTS TO USE IT TO POINT OUT THAT SABBATH-KEEPING REPRESENTS A DENIAL THAT CHRIST’S SACRIFICE WAS NOT SUFFICIENT AND THAT SABBATH-KEEPING IN THE JEWISH SENSE IS A PRACTICE THAT WOULD BE BEST AVOIDED, ALTHOUGH THERE IS AN OPTION TO OBSERVE IT ON A NON-MANDATORY BASIS.

So, there is a very clear difference between the “shadows” that Paul is talking about in [Colossians 2](http://bib.ly/Co2) that meet their reality in Jesus compared to the Sabbath commandment that never has an end – since it references past events.

WE ARE FORBIDDEN TO ADD WORDS OR TO CHANGE THE WORDS OF SCRIPTURE. COLOSSIANS 2 CLEARLY STATES THAT THE JEWISH DIETARY LAWS, ANNUAL SABBATH DAYS, MONTHLY NEW MOON CELEBRATIONS, AND WEEKLY SABBATHS POINTED FORWARD TO CHRIST’S DEATH FOR OUR PAST SINS. THE SINS MAY BE IN THE PAST, THE PRESENT, OR THE FUTURE, BUT THE SHADOWS OF THESE FOUR JEWISH ORDINANCES POINTED ONLY FORWARD TO CHRIST’S DEATH ON THE CROSS.

It is for this reason that the weekly Sabbath is included along with the other eternal moral Laws as part of the Ten Commandments written in stone – because all of them are permanent nature.

THERE ARE A NUMBER OF LOGICAL INCONSISTENCIES WITH THE IDEA THAT THE SABBATH IS A MORAL LAW AND THAT IT IS INCLUDED WITH OTHER ETERNAL MORAL LAWS.

**GENERAL PRINCIPLES:**

**A TRUE MORAL LAW APPLIES EVERYWHERE AND AT ALL TIMES. A SABBATH THAT CAN BE TAKEN AWAY AS A PUNISHMENT IS NOT A MORAL LAW. IT IS NEVER RIGHT TO STEAL, AND IT IS NEVER RIGHT TO MURDER. A MORAL LAW DOESN’T DEPEND ON WHETHER THE SUN IS UP OR DOWN. FOR EXAMPLE, IT IS NOT RIGHT TO MURDER BEFORE SUNSET AND OK TO MURDER AFTER SUNSET. THE SABBATH MEETS NONE OF THE STANDARDS FOR A MORAL LAW. NOT A SINGLE ONE.**

**AT LEAST SOME OF THE OTHER TEN COMMANDMENTS ARE NOT ETERNALLY MORAL, ALTHOUGH THEY ARE MORAL AT THIS TIME. FOR EXAMPLE, WE ARE TOLD THAT THERE WILL BE NO GENDER IN HEAVEN, IF WE CAN SURMISE THAT JESUS MEANT WHAT HE SAID WHEN HE SAID THAT THERE WAS NO MARRIAGE IN HEAVEN AND THAT THE SAVED WILL BE “LIKE THE ANGELS.” THERE WILL BE NO COMMANDMENT AGAINST ADULTERY. BECAUSE THERE WILL BE NO PARENTS IN HEAVEN, THE COMMANDMENT TO HONOR YOUR PARENTS THAT YOUR DAYS SHALL BE LONG UPON THE EARTH WILL NOT EXIST.**

**THE SABBATH HAD MANY SYMBOLIC USAGES, AND NONE OF THESE USES WILL EXIST IN THE NEW EARTH. THE OLD EARTH WILL HAVE BEEN DESTROYED, SO IT IS NOT REASONABLE TO THINK THAT WE WOULD KEEP THE SABBATH IN HEAVEN TO HELP US REMEMBER THE CREATION OF AN EARTH THAT DOESN’T EXIST ANY MORE. THE SLAVERY OF THE ISRAELITES IN EGYPT HAPPENED IN A WORLD THAT EXISTS NO MORE. AND ITS SYMBOLIC REPRESENTATION OF CHRIST’S DEATH ON THE CROSS IS LONG OBSOLETE, SINCE CHRIST DIED FOR OUR SINS SO WE COULD GO TO THE BLESSED PLACE WHERE WE ARE.**

**COVENANTAL PRINCIPLES:**

**THE SABBATH IS THE SYMBOLIC, CEREMONIAL SIGN BETWEEN ISRAEL AND GOD FROM THE EXODUS TO THE CROSS. WHEN THE ROGUE LEADERS OF ISRAEL PUT THE SPOTLESS LAMB OF GOD TO DEATH, THIS COVENANT ENDED, JUST AS A MARRIAGE CONTRACT IS DISSOLVED AT THE DEATH OF ONE OR BOTH SPOUSES. THIS COVENANT COULD NOT POSSIBLY BE EXTENDED INTO THE CHRISTIAN DISPENSATION, SINCE THE SIGN OF THIS SYMBOL ULTIMATELY AND MOST IMPORTANTLY REPRESENTED THE DEATH OF CHRIST ON THE CROSS.**

**THERE IS THE NEW COVENANT, WHICH JESUS SAID WAS HIS FLESH AND BLOOD AS REPRESENTED BY THE EUCHARIST. THERE IS NO SABBATH COVENANT FOR CHRISTIANS! WE HAVE A NEW COVENANT, AND THE SIGN OF THAT COVENANT IS THE LORD’S SUPPER.**

**THERE ARE OTHER COVENANTS. THE COVENANT THAT GOD MADE WITH NOAH WITH THE SIGN BEING THE RAINBOW WAS ONE OF THEM. THEN THERE WAS THE ABRAHAMIC COVENANT WITH THE SIGN BEING THE ORDINANCE OF CIRCUMCISION.**

WE HAVE PROOF THAT STANDS BEYOND ANY REASONABLE CHALLENGE THAT THE SABBATH IS THE CEREMONIAL CENTER OF A TREATY-COVENANT BETWEEN ONLY GOD AND ISRAEL. THIS PROOF IS THAT A CHARACTER BY CHARACTER COUNT IN THE ORIGINAL ANCIENT HEBREW PLACES THE SABBATH COMMANDMENTS EXACTLY IN THE CENTER. NO ROOM FOR ERROR! EXACTLY, DOWN TO THE VERY HEBREW CHARACTER IN BOTH DIRECTIONS. THIS WAS THE STANDARD FOR COVENANTS MADE BY ISRAEL’S NEIGHBORS. GOD SPOKE TO THEM IN THE CULTURAL SETTING OF THE AGE IN WHICH THEY LIVED. THIS WAS A GOOD WAY FOR GOD TO COMMUNICATE WITH THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL. THEY ALREADY UNDERSTOOD HOW ANCIENT COVENANTS WORKED.

#### Creation week Sabbath as a “Prolepsis”:

An example of literary prolepsis would be something like, “I was a dead man as soon as the murderer walked into the room with an assault weapon.” In a prolepsis, the event is said to have taken place before it actually does.

Some scholars have proposed the idea that since Moses wrote about both the events of Creation and the Exodus, that in his mind, he was thinking about the events of the 7th day of Creation as a flash-forward to the giving of the Sabbath commandment at the time of the Exodus, and that his view of the whole story is why he worded things in such a way that could even tempt a few people to think they saw a Sabbath ordinance in the Creation story. While this concept, called prolepsis, makes a lot of sense, Sabbatarian apologists do not like it. *Lying for God*, 10th Ed., 2015, p. 19 ([Link](http://www.truthorfables.com/LYING%20FOR%20GOD.pdf))

So, since Genesis clearly states that the 7th-day was created as Holy day of rest by God before the Fall ([Genesis 2:3](http://bib.ly/Ge2.3)),

AGAIN, YOU MOCK THE FACTS OF THE ANCIENT HEBREW LANGUAGE, WHICH GOES OUT OF ITS WAY WITH THE INCLUSION OF MANY DETAILS THAT A QUALIFIED EXPERT IN THE ANCIENT HEBREW LANGUAGE RECOGNIZES INSTANTLY. I COULD OFFER YOU A MILLION DOLLARS TO COME UP WITH A QUALIFIED HEBREW SCHOLAR WHO WOULD DARE DISAGREE, BECAUSE IN THE ANCIENT HEBREW LANGUAGE THERE IS NO POSSIBILITY FOR DISAGREEMENT.

IN FACT, THIS IS ALMOST TRUE OF THE ENGLISH TRANSLATION OF GENESIS 2, EXODUS 16, AND EXODUS 20. IF YOU HAD READ OUR VERY COMPLETE PRESENTATION OF THE HEBREW LINGUISTICS OF THE ORIGIN OF THE SABBATH QUESTION, YOU COULD NOT MAINTAIN THIS FALSEHOOD WITH A CLEAR CONSCIENCE. IF I WERE NOT THE NICE CHRISTIAN MAN THAT I AM, AND A TREMENDOUS GENTLEMAN, I WOULD TELL YOU TO “PUT UP OR SHUT UP.” YOU OWE IT TO YOUR READERS TO CEASE AND DESIST TEACHING THAT THE ANCIENT HEBREW BIBLE TEACHES A SABBATH IN GENESIS WHEN IT TEACHES EXACTLY THE OPPOSITE THING. YOU MOCK JUDAISM, AND, WITHOUT EVEN REALIZING IT, YOU MOCK THE VERY WORDS OF CHRIST HIMSELF WHO COMMANDED YOU TO OBEY THE TEACHINGS OF THE PHARISEES. THE PHARISEES ‘TAUGHT’ THAT THERE WAS NO SABBATH UNTIL THE EXODUS AND THAT THE SABBATH WAS ONLY FOR ISRAEL. THE *MISHNAH* IS THE ONLY BODY OF JEWISH LAW ACCEPTED AS INSPIRED BY GOD BY THE PHARISEES, AS WELL AS JESUS HIMSELF.

YOU ARE DELUDING YOURSELF IF YOU THINK THAT YOU AND YOUR FELLOW SABBATARIAN APOLOGISTS KNOW MORE ABOUT THE HEBREW LANGUAGE THAN THE ANCIENT HEBREWS DID! IT WAS AT A TIME WHEN THE JUDGES WHO SUPPLEMENTED THE *MISHNAH* UNDER THE GUIDANCE OF GOD’S INSPIRATION SPOKE THE SAME LANGUAGE EVERY DAY IN WHICH THE *TORAH* WAS WRITTEN. IT IS ARROGANCE THAT IS ANTI- BEREAN FOR SOMEONE LIKE YOU TO REFUSE TO ACCEPT WHAT JUDAISM HAS STOOD FOR SINCE ITS BEGINNING: NO SABBATH IN GENESIS. SABBATH FOR ISRAEL ALONE. GENTILES WHO KEEP THE SABBATH AGAINST THE PLAIN LAW OF MOSES ARE GUILTY OF BLASPHEMY FOR OPPOSING THE EXPRESS WILL OF GOD AS STATED IN THE *TORAH*. ONLY EUNUCHS ARE EXEMPTED WHEN THEY WISH TO BECOME ISRAELITES AND WORSHIP THE TRUE GOD IN THE BEST OF ALL POSSIBLE WAY THROUGH JUDAISM.

somehow that must not really be true, but only a prophetic statement as to when the Sabbath day would actually be created at the time of Moses? – even though God Himself wrote in stone that He did, in fact, create the Sabbath day in memorial of creation with added significance as a symbol of His releasing the Israelites from Egyptian slavery (and from slavery to sin)?  Again, one cannot have a real “prolepsis” here when God Himself clarifies that the origin of the Sabbath was at the time of creation and remains as a memorial to that event ([Exodus 20:11](http://bib.ly/Ex20.11)). Just to add emphasis, Jesus reiterated this fact noting that the Sabbath was originally made for all of humankind ([Mark 2:27](http://bib.ly/Mk2.27)).

THE CO-AUTHORS OF THE *LYING FOR GOD* RESEARCH PROJECT SIMPLY REPORT THE PROLEPSIS THEORY. NOTE THAT WE PRESENT IT AS A THEORY. THE TRUTH OF THE FACT THAT THERE WAS NO SABBATH IN GENESIS DOES NOT DEPEND ON THE PROLEPSIS IDEA BEING TRUE, AS HEBREW LINGUISTICS PROVE THAT THERE WAS NO SABBATH UNTIL THE TIME OF THE EXODUS.

**The word “Sabbath” is not used in Genesis:**

Some say that since the Seventh-day in the Genesis account is not explicitly called the Sabbath by Moses, that the Sabbath did not exist at that time. This fails to understand something very important in the Hebrew.

There is some debate as to whether the noun šabbāṯ (שָׁבּת) derives from the verb šaḇaṯ (שַׁבת) or vice versa (note that the verb šaḇaṯ (שַׁבת) means “to rest” and is used in Genesis to describe God “resting” on the 7th-day).

DR. PITMAN DOES NOT CITE ANY WORLD-CLASS HEBREW LINGUISTS. IN FACT HE DOESN’T CITE ANY LINGUIST. INSTEAD BE MAKES HIMSELF INTO HIS OWN EXPERT IN THE HEBREW LANGUAGE. NOW OUR BOOK, *LYING FOR GOD*, WHICH IS NOW IN ITS 11TH YEAR OF PRODUCTION, CITES MANY HEBREW LINGUISTICS WHO HAVE VALIDATED, OVER THE CENTURIES, THAT THE HEBREW TEXT OF THE PENTATEUCH SPECIFIES NO SABBATH UNTIL THE EXODUS. WE HAVE A CONSULTANT HEBREW LINGUIST, DR. REUVEN BRAUNER, WHO STATES THAT THERE IS NO SABBATH IN GENESIS AND EXPLAINS WHY THERE IS NOT.

THE *LYING FOR GOD* RESEARCH TEAM HAS PUT TOGETHER A LARGE BODY OF KNOWLEDGE REGARDING PROOF THAT THERE WAS NO SABBATH UNTIL THE EXODUS, AND FOR NEARLY A DECADE, SEVENTH-DAY ADVENTIST APOLOGISTS HAVE BEEN PERMITTED TO CHALLENGE THESE FINDINGS. THEIR FAILED EFFORTS ARE DOCUMENTED, AND THE APOLOGISTS ARE NAMED.

BY WAY OF REVIEW:

**THE HEBREW WORD FOR SABBATH COMES FROM THE SEMITIC WORD FOR “PROPITIATION.” ON THE SABBATH, TWO SPOTLESS LAMBS WERE TO BE SACRIFICED IN ADDITION TO THE OTHER ANIMAL AND GRAIN OFFERINGS. IT IS THEOLOGICALLY UNSUPPORTABLE THAT AN INSTITUTION BASED ON THE THEME OF PROPITIATION WOULD BE ESTABLISHED AT CREATION FOR ALL MANKIND WHEN THERE WAS NO SIN ANYWHERE. THE FALL OF MAN DID NOT TAKE PLACE UNTIL SOME TIME AFTER CREATION.**

**THE HEBREW WORD TRANSLATED “RESTED” DOES NOT MEAN “REPOSE.” IT MEANS “CEASED” OR “STOPPED.” THE 7TH DAY WAS LIKE A BOUNDARY DAY BETWEEN THE DAYS WHEN GOD CREATED AND THE DAYS WHEN HE DID NOT. THIS IS A FACT OF HEBREW LINGUISTICS, AND YOU CANNOT CHALLENGE IT WITHOUT TRYING TO PRETEND THAT THE ANCIENT HEBREW LANGUAGE AND THE JUDAISM THAT IS EXPRESSED BY IT DOES NOT EXIST.**

**IN ENGLISH, THE FACT THAT THERE IS NO EVENING AND MORNING AFTER THE EVENTS OF THE 7TH DAY SIGNALS THE HEBREW READER THAT GOD’S REST IS FOREVER. THERE IS NO SUNSET TO IT. EVEN THE VENERABLE BEDE, AN IMPORTANT THEOLOGIAN AND ANTI-SABBATARIAN WHO LIVED AROUND 700 AD, RECOGNIZED THAT THIS FACT MADE IT IMPOSSIBLE TO SEE THE CEASING OF GOD’S CREATION AS SOMETHING THAT MAN WAS TO EMULATE.**

Moses, however, clearly sees that the meaning of the Sabbath derives from the act of God’s resting on the Seventh day of creation. Therefore whether the noun or verb came first, in the mind of Moses, it is clear that the action precedes that name.

YES, DR. PITMAN! WHO RESTED? GOD RESTED! ACTUALLY, GOD “CEASED” OR “STOPPED.” THE STORY IS ABOUT WHAT GOD DID-- NOT WHAT MAN WAS SUPPOSED TO DO. IF MAN HAD FOLLOWED GOD’S EXAMPLE, ADAM AND EVE WOULD HAVE NEVER LIFTED A FINGER TO WORK AGAIN LEST THEY BE STRUCK DEAD FOR DISOBEDIENCE. YOUR WORD ORDER ARGUMENT DOES NOT EVEN APPLY BECAUSE IT CANNOT APPLY.

Those who say that the Seventh day of Creation was not the same as the Sabbath do so in ignorance of the deliberate association of the name of the day by the time of Moses to the original action of God.

YOUR ARGUMENT IS THAT THE WORD FOR SABBATH IN GENESIS IS REALLY THE SAME WORD AS THE ONE USED IN EXODUS, AND THAT THIS MEANS THAT THE WORD “SABBATH” IS IN GENESIS.

I WENT TO THE GUN SHOP AND GOT A GUN. THEN I GUNNED DOWN THE TARGETS AT THE SHOOTING RANGE, KNOCKING DOWN 87 PER CENT OF THEM.

A GUN IS NOT THE SAME THING AS SHOOTING.

YOUR LOGIC NOW TAKES YOU INTO A TRAP THAT YOU WERE NOT EXPECTING. IF YOU HAD READ *LYING FOR GOD*, 11TH EDITION, FROM COVER TO COVER, AS YOU SHOULD HAVE BEFORE WRITING A PAPER LIKE THIS ONE, YOU WOULD HAVE LEARNED THAT MANY HEBREW LINGUISTS AGREE THAT THE WORD IN EXODUS 20 FOR “REST” ALSO MEANS “CEASED” OR “STOPPED.” GOD CANNOT REALLY REST BECAUSE HE NEVER WEARIES. GOD COULD STOP, AND THAT IS WHAT HE DID IN GENESIS. MAN (ADAM AND EVE) COULD NOT “STOP” BECAUSE THEY WERE NOT DOING ANYTHING PRIOR TO THE 7TH DAY IN THE WAY OF CREATING PLANET EARTH.

The Hebrew makes it clear that the Seventh day of Creation was the first Sabbath by the presence of the verb from which the name takes its meaning.

ACTUALLY, DR. PITMAN, THIS ARGUMENT THAT THE WORD FOR REST IN GENESIS 2 IS REALLY THE SAME ONE THAT IS USED IN EXODUS 20 OPENS A WHOLE NEW CAN OF WORMS FOR YOU.

TO MAKE MATTERS WORSE FOR YOU, BY FAILING TO READ *LYING FOR GOD*, 11TH EDITION, FROM COVER TO COVER AS YOU SHOULD HAVE BEFORE WRITING SOMETHING LIKE THIS, YOU FAILED TO LEARN THAT THE DEFINITIVE HEBREW LINGUISTICS THAT PROVE-- NOT MERELY JUST PROVIDE EVIDENCE-- THAT THE SABBATH DID NOT EXIST UNTIL THE EXODUS-- IS FOUND NOT IN GENESIS, AND NOT IN EXODUS 20, BUT IN LEVITICUS 16. BUT SINCE YOU DIDN’T DO YOUR HOMEWORK WITH *LYING FOR GOD*, YOU HAVE NO CLUE WHERE THE BIGGEST BATTLE ACTUALLY IS: LEVITICUS 16.

THE LINGUISTICS OF GENESIS 2 AND EXODUS 20 ARE FILLED WITH INDICATORS THAT RULE OUT THE POSSIBILITY THAT THERE WAS A SABBATH ORDINANCE IN GENESIS 2, BUT THE ABSOLUTE PROOF IS LEVITICUS 16. I WILL LET YOU READ LFG 11TH EDITION FOR THIS IMPORTANT INFORMATION.

BY INSISTING THAT THERE IS A SABBATH IN GENESIS, YOU SET YOURSELF UP AS KNOWING MORE THAN A WHOLE TRAIN OF WELL-PREPARED HEBREW LINGUISTS OVER THE LAST 2,000 YEARS. YOU SET YOURSELF UP AGAINST THE WORLD’S GREATEST LIVING HEBREW LINGUIST, DR. REUVEN BRAUNER, WHO CATEGORICALLY STATES THAT THERE IS ABSOLUTELY NO SABBATH IN GENESIS. YOU SET YOURSELF UP AGAINST THE COMMAND OF JESUS THAT HIS DISCIPLES OBEY THE TEACHINGS OF THE PHARISEES, BECAUSE THE PHARISEES TAUGHT, THROUGH THEIR ACCEPTANCE OF THE *MISHNAH* ONLY OUT OF ALL THE OTHER BODIES OF JEWISH LAW, THAT THERE WAS NO SABBATH UNTIL THE TIME OF THE EXODUS.

=========================================================================================

#### Pitman On Forgeries That Plague The

**Writings of the Early Fathers Quoted In *Lying for God***

**Ignatius in his Epistle to the Magnesians (107 AD):**

Of the fifteen Epistles to the Magnesians generally attributed to [Ignatius of Antioch](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ignatius_of_Antioch), eight of them are outright forgeries. But, that’s not all, of the remaining seven Epistles that Ignatius may have had a hand in writing, according to Eusebius, there are different versions – shorter and longer versions. And, now, it is generally accepted that the longer versions have been extensively corrupted and are clearly not reliable. Most historians question the credibility of the shorter versions as well as the longer versions – to include Lardner (Credibility of the Gospel History, 1743), Jortin (1751), Mosheim (1755), Griesbach (1768), Rosenmüller (1795), Neander (1826), and many others.

Now, the passage often quoted in the Epistle to the Magnesians is taken from the “longer form” of the text as follows:

“And after the observance of the Sabbath, let every friend of Christ keep the Lord’s day as a festival, the resurrection day, the queen and chief of all the days.”

WHETHER THIS IS A FORGERY OR NOT, IT PROBABLY REFLECTS THE THINKING OF THE DAY AMONGST THE EARLY CHRISTIANS. SABBATH ABANDONMENT HAD BECOME UNIVERSAL BY 59 AD AS A RESULT OF THE DECISION OF THE COUNCIL OF JERUSALEM TO FORBID REQUIRING THE GENTILE CONVERTS TO BE CIRCUMCISED. THE ONLY THING LEFT, WITH ONLY A FEW EXCEPTIONS, WAS THE SABBATH FESTIVAL. NOTICE THAT IN THE EASTERN CHURCHES THEY “KEPT” THE SABBATH, BUT NOT IN THE JEWISH MANNER. IT WAS THE SABBATH FESTIVAL. SUNDAY WAS NEVER CONSIDERED TO BE SACRED AMONG THE EARLY CHRISTIANS, SO BOTH SATURDAY AND SUNDAY WERE CONSIDERED FESTIVALS.

**Ignatius, Epistle to the Magnesians (longer form), chap 9**

This particular passage, although popular, was not actually written by Ignatius, but was written about the time that the Apostolical Constitutions from 375 to 380 AD. What is interesting here, however, is that even though this passage was written over 200 years after Ignatius, it still cites the fact that the Sabbath was being observed.

IF THE SABBATH IS NOT KEPT AS THE JEWS KEPT IT, WHERE NO WORK OF ANY KIND WAS ALLOWED, THEN YOU HAVE A SABBATH FESTIVAL. DON’T BE MISLEAD BY A FAILURE TO UNDERSTAND THIS KEY FACTOR IN DECIPHERING WHETHER AN EARLY CHRISTIAN WRITER IS TALKING ABOUT THE JEWISH SABBATH OR THE SABBATH FESTIVAL.

This forged passage serves to highlight the transition from Sabbath to Sunday observance within the Christian church over time. Sunday, or the “Lord’s Day” as it was later called, was more and more often observed as a fun day, a “festival” day, while the Sabbath was more and more often observed as a day of fasting – not fun at all. No wonder, then, that Sunday became the more popular day over the centuries.

WE ARE NOT SURE WHY IT PARTICULARLY MATTERS WHETHER THE DOCUMENT WAS FORGED OR NOT. SABBATH ABANDONMENT WAS ESSENTIALLY INSTANTANEOUS. THE EASTERN CHURCHES, WITH ONLY A FEW EXCEPTIONS, DENY THAT THEY EVER KEPT THE JEWISH SABBATH. THE EASTERN CHURCHES CELEBRATE THE GREAT SABBATH AS THE LAST SABBATH EVER KEPT IN THE HISTORY OF THE WORLD. YOU FIGHT THE FACTS OF HISTORY TO PUSH YOUR PERSONAL AGENDA THAT CHRISTIANS MUST KEEP THE JEWISH SABBATH.

**Ignatius in his Epistle to the Trallians:**

The Letter to the Trallians is controversial – none of the controversies being in favor of those who oppose Sabbath observance. The most common citation appears to be a mix of the longer and shorter versions taken from “Verse 9” of the letter. The longer version is discounted by scholars as not authentic because it was modified and lengthened much later by someone else ([Link](http://historical-jesus.info/ignatius.html)). In other words, it’s a fake. Even according to *Wikipedia* it isn’t a reliable quote ([Link](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Lord's_Day)). Now, consider that the shorter version says nothing about “the Lord’s Day.” It reads as follows:

“If, then, those who had walked in ancient practices [the prophets of old] attained unto newness of hope, no longer observing Sabbath [like the Jews], but living according to the Lord’s life [observing the Sabbath like Jesus observed the Sabbath]…”

THIS PASSAGE WOULD MAKE SENSE IF “ANCIENT PRACTICES” REFERRED TO THE PATRIARCHS WHO PREDATED MOSES, LIKE ADAM AND EVEN ENOCH AND ABRAHAM. SINCE THE SABBATH DID NOT EXIST PRIOR TO THE EXODUS, THIS MEANING WOULD RECONCILE THE MEANING OF THIS PASSAGE TO SOME SENSE THAT IT LACKS IN GENERAL.

The subsequently modified longer version, the clearly faked version, does define the “Lords’ Day” as Sunday, but also recognizes that the Sabbath was being observed by early Christians:

“Let us therefore no longer keep the Sabbath after the Jewish manner… but let everyone keep the Sabbath after a spiritual manner, rejoicing in meditation on the law, not in relaxation of the body, admiring the workmanship of God… and after the observance of the Sabbath, let every friend of Christ keep the Lord’s Day as a festival.”

YES. THINK SABBATH FESTIVAL. OBSERVE THE SABBATH AS A FESTIVAL, BUT DON’T KEEP IT LIKE THE JEWS DID-- A HOLY DAY WHERE NO WORK IS ALLOWED.

More significant still is the context. As Kenneth A. Strand concisely and incisively remarks:

“Regardless of what the “Lord’s Life” or “Lord’s Day” may have meant either in Magnesia or in Antioch and regardless of whether or not Ignatius intended a cognate accusative, the context reveals that it is not the early Christians who are pictured as ‘no longer sabbatizing,’ but that it is the Old Testament prophets who are described . . . Surely Ignatius knew that the Old Testament prophets observed the seventh day of the week, not the first!

OF COURSE IGNATIUS KNEW THAT THE OLD TESTAMENT PROPHETS, WHO LIVED AFTER MOSES, KEPT THE SABBATH IN THE JEWISH MANNER AND KEPT THE SEVENTH-DAY SABBATH. A REASONABLE NON-PARTISAN RESOLUTION TO THIS IS THAT THE SUPPLIED MEANING OF “OLD TESTAMENT PROPHETS” SHOULD BE “OLD TESTAMENT PATRIARCHS.”

The contrast here, then, is not between days as such, but between ways of life—between the Jewish ‘sabbatizing’ way of life and the newness of life symbolized for the Christian by Christ’s resurrection.”

The “sabbatizing” then which Ignatius condemns, in the context of the conduct of the prophets, could hardly be the repudiation of the Sabbath as a day, but rather, as R. B. Lewis, asserts, “the keeping of the Sabbath in a certain manner—Judaizing.”

YES. YOU CAN KEEP THE SABBATH IN THE JEWISH MANNER AS A SACRED DAY WITH NO WORK PERMITTED, OR YOU CAN ENJOY IT AS A FESTIVAL NOT IN THE JEWISH MANNER.

IT SEEMS THAT IN THIS ONE REGARD, SABBATIZING IS KEEPING THE SABBATH IN THE JEWISH WAY-- NOT WORK OF ANY KIND IS TO BE DONE, WHILE NOT DOING SO IS OBSERVING THE SABBATH AS A FESTIVAL.

This, in fact, is the sense which is explicitly given to the text in the interpolated long recension:

“Let us therefore no longer keep the Sabbath after the Jewish manner, and rejoice in days of idleness . . . But let every one of you keep the Sabbath in a spiritual manner, rejoicing in the meditation on the law, not in the relaxation of the body, admiring the workmanship of God, and not eating things prepared the day before, nor using lukewarm drinks, nor walking within a prescribed space, nor finding delight in dancing and plaudits which have no sense in them.”

The fact that Ignatius urges Christians to stop “practicing Judaism” (Magnesians 8:1) or “living like the Jews” (10:3) and to follow the example of the prophets in not Judaizing on the Sabbath, implies that many Christians were still following traditional Jewish customs, especially in the matter of Sabbath keeping.

RECALL THAT SDA SABBATH SCHOLAR, DR. SAMUELE BACCHIOCCHI, CONCEDED THAT SABBATH ABANDONMENT WAS UNIVERSAL BY 59 AD AND THAT THIS SET OF CIRCUMSTANCES WAS DUE TO THE DECISION OF THE COUNCIL OF JERUSALEM NOT TO REQUIRE THAT THE GENTILE CHRISTIANS BE CIRCUMCISED. BACCHIOCCHI ACKNOWLEDGE IN HIS DISSERTATION’S DEFENSE THAT THERE WAS A DIRECT CONNECTION BETWEEN CIRCUMCISION AND SABBATH-KEEPING, BUT HE SOUGHT TO DENY IT IN HIS 1977 BOOK AND SUBSEQUENT WORKS. THERE ARE GOING TO BE POCKETS OF CHRISTIAN BELIEVERS WHO CLING TO THE HERESY OF SABBATH-KEEPING EVERYWHERE. THERE WERE PROBABLY LARGER NUMBER OF JEWISH CHRISTIANS IN PALESTINE WHO CLUNG TO THIS PRACTICE, WHICH WAS ALMOST CERTAINLY WHY THESE JEWISH CHRISTIANS GOT INTO THE HERESIES OF EBIONISM AND GNOSTICISM AND DISAPPEARED FROM THE WORLD OF CHRISTIANITY WITHIN A FEW HUNDRED YEARS. ONLY THE SABBATH-KEEPING NAZARENES-- A JEWISH CHRISTIAN SECT-- MAINTAINED ITS BELIEF THAT JESUS WAS THE ONE AND ONLY SON OF GOD.

If such were the case, it would hardly seem reasonable to presume that Christians in Asia had already radically abandoned the Sabbath and were observing solely Sunday. ([Link](http://www.biblicalperspectives.com/books/sabbath_to_sunday/7.html))

KEEP IN MIND THAT THE DUAL DAY-- THE IDEA THAT CHRISTIANS “KEPT” BOTH THE SABBATH AND THE LORD’S DAY AS HOLY DAYS-- HAS BEEN THOROUGHLY DEBUNKED. THE EASTERN CHURCHES OBSERVE BOTH SATURDAY AND SUNDAY TO THIS DAY, ESPECIALLY IN THEIR MONASTERIES, BUT THEY DO NOT “KEEP” THE SABBATH. KEEP IN MIND THAT SABBATH ABANDONMENT WAS UNIVERSAL IN GENERAL BY 59 AD. REMEMBER THAT VERY EARLY CHRISTIANS BECAME TO OBSERVE-- NOT KEEP-- THE SABBATH FESTIVAL. THE WESTERN CHURCH ITSELF COULD NOT SEEM TO UNDERSTAND THIS SEEMINGLY STRANGE PRACTICE, ALTHOUGH IT MAKES SENSE UPON ANALYSIS.

SO PITMAN IS ONLY HALF RIGHT, BUT HALF TRUTHS ARE OFTEN MORE DANGEROUS THAN 100% TRUTH OPPOSITES. THE EASTERN CHURCH NEVER ABANDONED SABBATH **OBSERVANCE** AS A FESTIVAL. IN FACT, TO THIS VERY DAY, THE EASTERN ORTHODOX CHURCH OBSERVES TWO SABBATH FESTIVALS A YEAR, AND IN ITS MONASTERIES IT IS CELEBRATED EVERY SINGLE SATURDAY OF THE YEAR. IN DOING SO, HOWEVER, THE SABBATH IS NEVER **KEPT**.

**Epistle of Barnabas (140-150 AD):**

Since, therefore, the days are evil, and Satan possesses the power of this world, we ought to give heed to ourselves, and diligently inquire into the ordinances of the Lord. Fear and patience, then, are helpers of our faith; and long-suffering and continence are things which fight on our side. While these remain pure in what respects the Lord, Wisdom, Understanding, Science, and Knowledge rejoice along with them. For He hath revealed to us by all the prophets that He needs neither sacrifices, nor burnt-offerings, nor oblations, saying thus, “What is the multitude of your sacrifices unto Me, saith the Lord? I am full of burnt-offerings, and desire not the fat of lambs, and the blood of bulls and goats, not when ye come to appear before Me: for who hath required these things at your hands? Tread no more My courts, not though ye bring with you fine flour. Incense is a vain abomination unto Me, and your new moons and sabbaths I cannot endure.” He has therefore abolished these things, that the new law of our Lord Jesus Christ, which is without the yoke of necessity, might have a human oblation.

**The Epistle of Barnabas 1 Chapter II.**

“And God made the works of his hands in six days, and finished on the seventh day, and rested on it, and sanctified it.” Observe, children, what “he finished in six days” means. It means this: that in six thousand years the Lord will bring everything to an end, for with him a day signifies a thousand years. And he himself bears me witness when he says, “Behold, the day of the Lord will be as a thousand years.” Therefore, children, in six days–that is, in six thousand years–everything will be brought to an end. “And he rested on the seventh day.” This means: when his son comes, he will destroy the time of the lawless one and will judge the ungodly and will change the sun and the moon and the stars, and then he will truly rest on the seventh day…

**The Epistle of Barnabas Chapter XV (3-9)**

Further, He says to them, “Your new moons and your Sabbath I cannot endure.” Ye perceive how He speaks: Your present Sabbaths are not acceptable to Me, but that is which I have made, when, giving rest to all things, I shall make a beginning of the eighth day, that is, a beginning of another world. Wherefore, also, we keep the eighth day with joyfulness, the day also on which Jesus rose again from the dead. And when He had manifested Himself, He ascended into the heavens.

This is the first historical reference to the observance of Sunday by a professed Christian-probably between 140 and 150 A.D.

 However, scholars do not believe that the *Apostle*Barnabas wrote it nor was it written anywhere near the often claimed “74 AD.”

**Joachim Neander (1650-1680):**

Joachim Neander (a German Reformed Church teacher, theologian and hymn writer who lived from 1650 to 1680) said of the Epistle of Barnabas:

“It is impossible that we should acknowledge this epistle to belong to that Barnabas who was worthy to be the companion of the apostolic labors of St. Paul.”

**Johann Mosheim (1693-1755):**

Johann Lorenz von Mosheim (German Lutheran church historian who lived from 1693 to 1755) also speaks of the Epistle of Barnabas:pl

“As to what is suggested by some, of its having been written by that Barnabas who was the friend and companion of St. Paul, the futility of such a notion is easily to be made apparent from the letter itself; several of the opinions and interpretations of Scripture which it contains, having in them so little of either truth, dignity or force, as to render it impossible that they could ever have proceeded from the pen of a man divinely instructed.”

**Eusebius of Caesarea (263-339 AD):**

Even Eusebius, no fan of the Sabbath day, places the Epistle of Barnabas in the catalog of “spurious”, fictitious, books:

Among the spurious must be numbered both the books called “the Acts of Paul” and that called “Pastor,” and “the Revelation of Peter.” Besides these, the books called “the Epistle of Barnabas,” and what are called “‘the Institutions of the Apostles.”---Eusebius, *The Order of the Gospels*, Note D, p. 131 ([Link](https://www.ccel.org/ccel/alexander_a/canon.iv.xviii.iv.html))

In any case, “spurious” though he may be, it is no big surprise that the writer of Barnabas, writing well into the second century, endeavored to give the seventh day an allegorical interpretation (suggesting a Gnostic influence).

WHOEVER WROTE THE EPISTLE OF BARNABAS DID NOT NEED ANY EXCUSE TO WAX ELOQUENTLY WITH ALLEGORY IN REGARD TO THE 7TH DAY. LOOK AT THE AUTHOR OF HEBREWS 4. IN THE 11TH EDITION OF *LYING FOR GOD*, WE MAKE A REASONABLY GOOD CASE FOR THE GROWING TREND OF SCHOLARS TO THINK THAT ST. PAUL ALMOST CERTAINLY WAS THE AUTHOR OF *THE BOOK OF HEBREWS*. IF ST. PAUL WAS, INDEED, THE AUTHOR, ST. PAUL COMPARES THE TEMPORAL REST OF ISRAEL’S SABBATH WITH THE SPIRITUAL REST THAT HAS ONLY BEEN POSSIBLE TO BELIEVERS SINCE THE ASSURANCE OF OUR SALVATION WAS MADE SECURE BY THE DEATH OF CHRIST ON THE CROSS.

After all, by that point in time, the pressure from Emperor Hadrian’s anti-Jewish laws were having their effect on Sabbath observance.

ONCE AGAIN, BACCHIOCCHI’S “JEWISH PERSECUTION” THEORY OF SABBATH ABANDONMENT HAS BEEN THOROUGHLY REFUTED BY SCHOLARS, INCLUDING THE HIGHLY QUALIFIED TEAM OF BIBLICAL SCHOLARS LEAD BY DR. D. A. CARSON, WHO PUBLISHED THEIR SABBATH-SUNDAY QUESTION FINDINGS IN THEIR 1982 BOOK, *FROM SABBATH TO LORD’S DAY*.

SABBATH ABANDONMENT WAS UNIVERSAL BY 59 AD, AND, ACCORDING TO THE LATE SDA SABBATH SCHOLAR, DR. SAMUELE BACCHIOCCHI, AS A RESULT OF THE DECISION OF THE COUNCIL OF JERUSALEM TO NIX THE REQUIREMENT THAT THE GENTILES BE CIRCUMCISED, CHRISTIANS WERE NOT PERSECUTED FOR SABBATH-KEEPING BECAUSE THEY WERE NOT KEEPING THE JEWISH SABBATH!

HOW MANY SCHOLARS DOES IT TAKE TO CONVINCE DR. PITMAN NOT TO GO DOWN THIS PATHWAY INTO ELLEN WHITE FAIRY TALE NONSENSE ABOUT THE PHENOMENON OF SABBATH ABANDONMENT BY THE EARLY CHURCH? LET DR. PITMAN PRODUCE ANY EVIDENCE FROM COMPETENT HISTORIANS THAT ANY EARLY-ERA CHRISTIAN WAS EVER KILLED BY THE ROMAN EMPIRE FOR THE **SPECIFIC** REASON THAT HE OR SHE WAS KEEPING THE JEWISH SABBATH! LOTS OF JEWS DIED FOR KEEPING THE SABBATH, BUT ESSENTIALLY NO CHRISTIANS DID.

**OBJECTIONS TO THE LUNAR SABBATH**

**SUBMITTED BY DR. SEAN PITMAN**

**Arguments Regarding How the Lunar Calendar Originated**

Those who support the Lunar Sabbath idea argue that the weekly cycle was originally determined in ancient human history by a rough division of the four phases of the moon. This is why [*The Universal Jewish Encyclopedia*](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Universal_Jewish_Encyclopedia) advanced a theory of Assyriologists like Friedrich Delitzsch (and of Marcello Craveri) that Shabbat originally arose from the lunar cycle in the Babylonian calendar containing four weeks ending in Sabbath, plus one or two additional unreckoned days per month ([Link](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Shabbat)).

THEORIES OF HOW THE LUNAR CALENDAR CAME INTO USE ARE INTERESTING, BUT HOW IT CAME INTO UBIQUITOUS USE IN EARLY ANCIENT HISTORY IS NOT RELEVANT TO OUR DISCUSSION OF HOW THE LUNAR SABBATH, WHICH WAS USED BY BOTH PAGANS AND THE ISRAELITES, WREAKS HAVOC WITH ADVENTISM.

------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

Of course, if one studies the lunar phases, one may wonder how ancient observers could derive a seven-day period by watching them? After all, between what is popularly called the “new moon” and the first quarter lunation, only about five days elapse on average. So, in order to get a seven-day interval, one must count back to the true new moon according to modern calculations, rather than visualizations, of the new moon. Further, nearly as many eight-day groups appear as seven-day periods. And there will be nine or even ten days between the last quarter moon in a monthly cycle and the next “new moon”. Also, it isn’t always easy to recognize, precisely, each phase of the moon. The thin crescent and the full moon seem fairly obvious, most of the time, but first and last quarters are not as easily recognized. How then could the ancient Assyrians/Sumerians/Babylonians have arrived at a seven-day week by watching the moon?

THIS QUESTION IS IRRELEVANT SINCE EARLY ANCIENT CIVILIZATIONS DID WATCH THE PHASES OF THE MOON AND CAME TO THE CONCLUSION THAT THERE WERE FOUR BASIC PHASES. IT IS A FACT OF EARLY ANCIENT HISTORY THAT THIS IS SO. IF YOU ARE GOING TO OBJECT TO THE LUNAR SABBATH ON THE BASIS OF A PERSONAL RELIGIOUS AGENDA, THIS ARGUMENT IS NOT RELEVANT.

-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------Well, there are various theories as to the actual origin of the seven-day week, with many suggesting that it was a combination of things – to include the even more ancient idea that the number 7 had mystical powers and was a symbol of perfection, favored by the gods. After all, several of the most prominent constellations are made up of seven stars, so this may have contributed to the idea that this number was favored by the gods.

In any case, although there are no ancient Assyrian or Babylonian records that explicitly define the seven-day week as a quarter of a lunation, there are ancient records that show that the ancient Assyrians and Babylonians did regularly observe specific days of certain months of the year (the 13th month of Elul II and the 8th month of Marcheshvan) as being special days where no work was done – in honor of the moon god “Sin” ([Link](http://oracc.museum.upenn.edu/amgg/listofdeities/nannasuen/)). The moon god was clearly one of the most important deities in the wider pantheon of Mesopotamia. “An association with fertility may come from the moon god’s connection to cattle, and also, perhaps, from the clear link to the menstrual cycle, roughly similar to the timing of the moon’s transformations.” ([Link](http://oracc.museum.upenn.edu/amgg/listofdeities/nannasuen/))

WE ARE STILL ON AN IRRELEVANT WILD GOOSE CHASE. WHETHER OR NOT THE ANCIENTS SPELLED OUT THE FACT THAT A WEEK EQUALS ONE QUARTER OF A LUNATION DOES NOT CHANGE THE FACT THAT ALL THE LUNAR CALENDARS OF THE EARLY ANCIENTS OPERATED ON THIS PRINCIPLE.

-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

This is probably one of the reasons why God, the God of the Bible, designed that the weekly Sabbath should not coincide with the cycles of the moon or any other celestial body or natural phenomenon — so as to keep His true worshipers and His own Sabbath distinct from the idolatrous worship of the Sun, moon, or stars by the surrounding heathen nations.

LIKE ALL SABBATARIANS, AN ANALYSIS OF HIS THOUGHT REVEALS THAT HE IS TRYING TO PROVE ONE ASSUMPTION WITH ANOTHER ASSUMPTION. HE ASSUMES THAT THE WEEKLY SABBATH WAS ESTABLISHED AT CREATION. IT IS A FACT OF THE ANCIENT HEBREW LANGUAGE THAT IT WAS NOT ESTABLISHED UNTIL THE GIVING OF THE MANNA AT THE TIME OF THE EXODUS. ALL THE SABBATHS THAT CAN BE IDENTIFIED IN REGARD TO WHAT DAY OF THE MONTH IT OCCURRED ON WERE SCHEDULED ON A DAY THAT CORRESPONDED TO ONE OF THE PHASES OF THE MOON. GOD ESTABLISHED WHAT WOULD HAPPEN IN REGARD TO MANKIND’S SCHEDULING OF HOLY DAYS IN GENESIS 1-- NOT GENESIS 2-- AND THIS SCHEDULING WAS TO BE BASED ON THE WORLD CLOCKS REPRESENTED BY THE FOUR PHASES OF THE MOON AND THE ANNUAL MOVEMENTS OF THE SUN.

-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

In any case, since twelve lunar months are approximately eleven days shorter than the solar year, the Babylonian calendar was intercalated (or evened out) every two or three years by the addition of a 13th month – the month of Elul II. During these special months the 7th, 14th, 19th, 21st and 28th days were known as “evil days” that were unlucky days unless the gods were appeased by acts of devotion ([Link](https://archive.org/stream/restdaysstudyine00websrich/restdaysstudyine00websrich_djvu.txt)). The prohibitions on these days included abstaining from chariot riding and the avoidance of eating meat by the King. On these days officials were prohibited from various activities. The priests couldn’t change their clothes or cook with fire. Common men were forbidden to travel, couldn’t consult a prophet, doctors could not treat the sick and the sick could not take their medicines, and fasting was enforced – among many other prohibitions.

THE FACT THAT THE LUNAR CALENDAR DOES NOT LINE UP WITH THE SOLAR CALENDAR HAS NOTHING TO DO WITH THIS ARGUMENT. PITMAN IS TAKING US ON A VERY LONG WILD GOOSE CHASE, APPARENTLY IN HOPES THAT THE READER WILL LOSE TRACK OF THE FACT THAT THE EARLY ANCIENTS KNEW OF NO OTHER WAY TO KEEP TIME THAN THE LUNAR METHOD, AND THAT GOD GAVE THE SABBATH ORDINANCE TO THE HEBREWS DURING THIS PERIOD OF TIME.

----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

Now, obviously there are 7-day “weekly” divisions here between the 7th, 14th, 21st, and 28th days of these two months, but what about the 19th day? Why is it included among the “evil days”. Well, the 19th day falls on the 49th day as numbered from the beginning of the previous month – making it a “week of weeks”.

Some historians believe that the concept of seven-day weeks described in these ancient Assyrian and Babylonian texts initially arose, not according to cycles of the moon, but out of the concept that the number seven was sacred and favored by the gods. After all, to the number seven special significance has been independently applied by many peoples and cultures that were widely separated from each other by either space or time. And, from the earliest Babylonian records the number seven enjoyed a high degree of sanctity and reverence – thought to have been derived from the Sumerians and is found in written texts dating before 2200 BC (such as the Ebla Tablets).

Of course, other historians suggest that the ancient attraction to the number seven was originally derived from observing the Sun, moon, and five larger planets or from the seven stars of the Pleiades or from the seven stars found in several other prominent constellations. On the other hand, many historians argue that the 7-day week was simply a rough four-way division of the monthly cycle.

MORE WILD GOOSE CHASING. THE FACT IS THAT, HOWEVER IT MIGHT HAVE ACTUALLY GOTTEN STARTED BY THE TIME GOD GAVE THE SABBATH TO THE HEBREWS, BOTH PAGAN AND SACRED SABBATH SYSTEMS WERE BASED ON THE LUNAR CALENDAR. WHILE THE HEBREWS WERE IN EGYPT AS SLAVES, THE EGYPTIANS WERE KEEPING A PAGAN SABBATH SYSTEM ACCORDING TO THE LUNAR CALENDAR. BECAUSE OF THIS FAMILIARITY, THE HEBREWS WOULD HAVE THOUGHT IT A STRANGE DEPARTURE FROM THE “NORM” TO BE GIVEN A SABBATH SYSTEM UNLIKE THE ONE THEY WERE ALREADY ACQUAINTED WITH.

------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

Which came first?

The question is, then, which came first? Did the concept of a seven-day week really begin with the ancient Sumerians who then passed the idea on to the Babylonians who then passed it on to the Jews? Or, was it the other way around? Was it, as the Bible claims, that the seven-day week started in Eden and was then maintained and modified and even lost by various cultures over time? – as groups of people dispersed around the world after the Flood and became isolated from each other?

ONCE AGAIN PITMAN IS SUGGESTING THE PROVING OF ONE ASSUMPTION WITH ANOTHER ONE. GOD SPECIFIED THAT TIME WOULD BE KEPT BY THE WORLD CLOCKS OF THE SUN AND MOON IN GENESIS 1. WHILE IT IS A SOMEWHAT REASONABLE ASSUMPTION, THE FACT THAT GOD TOOK SEVEN DAYS TO CREATE THE WORLD DOES NOT NECESSARILY MEAN THAT HE INTENDED TO MAKE SEVEN DAYS INTO A UNIVERSAL UNIT OF TIME. THE ANCIENT HEBREW TEXT OF THE PENTATEUCH SPECIFICALLY RULES OUT A CREATION ORIGIN FOR THE SABBATH ORDINANCE. GOD STOPPED HIS WORK ON THE 7TH DAY AND SET ASIDE THAT ONE AND ONLY DAY IN THE HISTORY OF PLANET EARTH TO BE REMEMBERED AS THE DAY WHEN HE CEASED HIS CREATIVE WORK ON THE PLANET.

-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

Arguments Regarding 7-Day Biorhythms In Nature

Bio-rhythms and the origin of the 7-day week:

As it turns out, the very biology of life seems to support the claims of the Bible here. As previously mentioned, practically every living thing has within itself a biological clock that is “tuned” to a seven-day cycle or “biorhythm” known as a “circaseptan” rhythm. Secular scientists find it difficult to explain how such a seven-day cyclical pattern would arise or evolve in living things by any natural means.

“At first glance, it might seem that weekly rhythms developed in response to the seven day week imposed by human culture thousands of years ago. However, this theory doesn’t hold once you realize that plants, insects, and animals other than humans also have weekly cycles. . . . Biology, therefore, not culture, is probably at the source of our seven day week.” Susan Perry and Jim Dawson, *The Secrets Our Body Clocks Reveal,* (New York: Rawson Associates, 1988), [pp. 20-21](https://biblia.com/bible/nkjv/Phil.%2020-21)

Campbell summarizes the findings of the world’s foremost authority on rhythms and the pioneer of the science of chronobiology:

“Franz Halberg proposes that body rhythms of about seven days, far from being passively driven by the social cycle of the calendar week, are innate, autonomous, and perhaps the reason why the calendar week arose in the first place… These circaseptan, or about weekly, rhythms are one of the major surprises turned up by modern chronobiology. Fifteen years ago, few scientists would have expected that seven day biological cycles would prove to be so widespread and so long established in the living world. They are of very ancient origin, appearing in primitive one-celled organisms, and are thought to be present even in bacteria, the simplest form of life now existing.” Jeremy Campbell, *Winston Churchill’s Afternoon Nap*, (New York: Simon and Schuster, 1986), [pp. 75-79](https://biblia.com/bible/nkjv/Phil.%2075-79).

What is especially interesting is that the circaseptan rhythm, among all the other circadian rhythms, appears to be the one rhythm by which all others are tuned or orchestrated.

“In Franz Halberg’s view, a central feature of biological time structure is the harmonic relationship that exists among the various component frequencies. A striking aspect of this relationship is that the components themselves appear to be harmonics or sub harmonics, multiples or submultiples, of seven…Circaseptan and circasemiseptan rhythms are not arbitrary, even though they seem to lack counterpart rhythms in the external environment.” Jeremy Campbell, *Winston Churchill’s Afternoon Nap*, (New York: Simon and Schuster, 1986), p. 30.

And, from a more recent paper published in 2007 the author writes:

The endogenous nature of the about weekly (circaseptan) rhythms is shown by their occurrence in animals kept under laboratory conditions precluding circaseptan periodic input, their appearance as circaseptan reaction pattern after noxious stimuli, or introduction of an antigen, and in human subjects by the observation of their free running (rhythms that are not synchronized to environmental time cues) with a frequency different from the calendar week. It appear that our seven-day week, which is found in many ancient and modern civilizations including the three main monotheistic religions, may be an adaptation to an endogenous biologic rhythm rather than the rhythm being a societally impressed phenomenon. [Erhard Haus, Chronobiology in the Endocrine System, *Advanced Drug Delivery Reviews*, 59 (2007) 985-1014](http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0169409X07001123)

Again, given the historical reliability of “higher” biblical critics compared to the fact that the Bible’s claims about history have proven true time and again, combined with the internal evidence for circaseptan rhythms within ourselves and many if not all living things, is it really such a stretch to imagine that the Bible might be right yet again regarding the Creation Week and the Sabbath rest? that they were both given to us by God from the very beginning of life on this planet?

FIRST, WE QUESTION THE QUALITY OF THE SCIENCE THAT “PROVES” THESE SEVEN-DAY RHYTHMS. WHAT WAS THE PERSONAL AGENDA OF THESE SCIENTISTS, IF ANY? 24-HOUR CYCLES, YES. SEVEN-DAY CYCLES, QUESTIONABLE?

SECOND, SEVEN-DAY CYCLES COULD COME FROM THE FOUR PHASES OF THE MOON, WHICH ARE ROUGHLY SEVEN DAYS IN LENGTH.

THIRD, THE TERM, “CREATION WEEK,” IS STILL AN ASSUMPTION. JUST BECAUSE GOD TOOK SEVEN DAYS TO CREATE THE WORLD IS NOT AN INDICATION THAT HE DESIGNED THAT SEVEN DAYS WAS INTENDED TO BE A UNIT OF TIME. IN FACT, IF THIS WERE SO, HE WOULD CONTRACT HIMSELF IMMEDIATELY, BECAUSE HE ALREADY GAVE, IN ESSENCE, THE WORLD CLOCKS OF THE SUN AND MOON IN GENESIS ONE, JUST A FEW BIBLE VERSES EARLIER. THE MOON CLOCK NATURALLY DIVIDES ITSELF INTO TIME PERIODS OF SEVEN DAYS, AND GOD SAID THAT IT WAS THESE CLOCKS THAT WERE TO DETERMINE WHEN MANKIND WOULD ACTUALLY SCHEDULE ITS RELIGIOUS GATHERINGS!

-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

Consider a situation where someone (the God of the Bible in this case) claimed to have created a given cyclical pattern of time specifically for our benefit (i.e., “The Sabbath was made for man, not man for the Sabbath – [Mark 2:27](https://biblia.com/bible/nkjv/Mark%202.27)).

ONCE AGAIN, GOD SPECIFIED THE SUN AND MOON AS MANKIND’S WORLD CLOCKS FOR SCHEDULING ITS RELIGIOUS GATHERINGS. THE ASSUMPTION THAT SEVEN DAYS WAS GIVEN, INSTEAD, AS A UNIT OF TIME, IS BASED ON ANOTHER ASSUMPTION-- THAT A SABBATH ORDINANCE SPECIFYING THAT NO WORK WAS TO BE DONE AT INTERVALS OF EXACTLY SEVEN DAYS WAS BESTOWED ON MANKIND ON THE 7TH DAY OF CREATION.

PITMAN MOCKS THE VERY EXISTENCE OF JUDAISM AND ITS ANCIENT HEBREW LANGUAGE BY CONTINUING TO CONTRADICT THE PLAIN WORD OF SCRIPTURE THAT TEACHES THAT THERE WAS NO SABBATH ORDINANCE UNTIL THE EXODUS. THIS IS A FACT OF THE HEBREW LANGUAGE, AND THERE IS NO CREDIBLE CHALLENGE TO THIS FACT, THOUGH IT IS AVAILABLE TO SDA APOLOGISTS. ONE WOULD HAVE TO THINK THAT ENGLISH-SPEAKING SABBATH APOLOGISTS KNOW HOW TO READ THE ANCIENT HEBREW LANGUAGE AND THAT THE JEWS DO NOT KNOW HOW TO READ THEIR OWN LANGUAGE! THE PERTINENT FACTS OF THE RELEVANT HEBREW LINGUISTICS ARE SPELLED OUT IN OUR BOOK, *LYING FOR GOD*.

--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------This is a testable claim. Given the truth of such a claim the implication is very direct and clear. Obviously, in such a situation one should actually *expect* to find some sort of biorhythm(s) that is tuned to this particular weekly pattern. One should *also* expect that if one did not follow God’s advice on following this pattern (given that God actually exists and is, in fact, our Maker), that one would be able to notice a physical difference in one’s general well being when in or out of line with God’s claimed ideal pattern for the weekly cycle. In other words, God has presented a testable hypothesis or claim to us that we can actually test in a scientific, potentially falsifiable, manner. Perhaps there is a reason why Seventh-day Adventists are the longest-lived ethnically diverse group of “blue-zone” people in the world ([Link](http://ngm.nationalgeographic.com/ngm/longevity/preview/daily_vid.html))?

PITMAN NEEDS TO SPEND MORE TIME TRYING TO PROVE THAT EARLY ANCIENT SOCIETIES DID NOT USE THE LUNAR CALENDAR OR HAVE LUNAR-BASED SABBATHS. AND THE PATTERN OF TIME THAT GOD SPECIFIED FOR KEEPING TRACK OF TIME FOR WORSHIP WAS THAT OF THE WORLD CLOCKS REPRESENTED BY THE MOVEMENTS OF THE SUN AND MOON. IN A STARTLING LAPSE OF COMPREHENSION, PITMAN FORGETS THAT THE LUNAR WORLD CLOCK IS LARGELY WEEKLY ITSELF. THE MOST SIGNIFICANT HUMAN BIORHYTHM IS ESSENTIALLY LUNAR, AND THAT IS A WOMAN’S MENSTRUAL CYCLE. HOW COULD THIS EVIDENCE FOR A LUNAR BIORHYTHM ESCAPE PITMAN’S REASONING.

--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------It’s like being told to use a particular fuel for your car for optimal performance – by the car’s designer. You can expect some sort of actual physical difference if you don’t use the particular type of fuel you were told to use by the car’s creator. ([Link](http://ssnet.org/blog/origin-of-sabbath-7-day-week/)) Consider what happens when biological rhythms are disrupted. For example, how easy is it to travel to very different time zones very quickly in a jet? Or, how easy is it to switch between day and night shifts at work? Such rapid changes to biological rhythms are very disruptive to the body. The same would be true given the “lunar Sabbath” model. This model would clearly disrupt the body’s natural circaseptan (7-day) rhythm every single month. Such a disruption in a natural biological rhythm would not be healthy – and therefore would have been outside of God’s original design for humanity.

NONE OF THIS CHANGES THE FACT THAT EARLY ANCIENT PEOPLES, INCLUDING THE HEBREWS, KNEW NO OTHER WAY TO KEEP TIME. THE ANNALS OF THE HISTORIES RECORDED BY THESE EARLY ANCIENT CIVILIZATIONS PROVE THIS FACT TO THE POINT OF OVER-KILL. PITMAN’S DETOUR SEEMS INTENDED TO DISTRACT HIS READERS FROM THE SINGLE FACT THAT DESTROYS THE NEED TO HAVE WRITTEN ALL OF THIS MATERIAL. HE CAN’T CHANGE THE FACT THAT THE ENTIRE WORLD RAN ON THE LUNAR CALENDAR PRIOR TO THE BUILDING OF THE SECOND TEMPLE.

------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

Beyond this, the Bible itself is filled with references to the 7-day week – well before Moses came on the scene. In [Genesis 7:4](http://bib.ly/Ge7.4), [7:10](http://bib.ly/Ge7.10), [8:10-12](http://bib.ly/Ge8.10-12) we see that Noah was acquainted with a seven-day week. In [Genesis 29:27-28](http://bib.ly/Ge29.27-28), we read that Jacob fulfilled a week for Rachel. Then, Jacob married Rachel one week after he had married Leah ([Genesis 29:29-30](http://bib.ly/Ge29.29-30)). In [Genesis 50:10](http://bib.ly/Ge50.10), we find that Joseph mourned for his father Jacob seven days, that is, one week.[Exodus 7:25](http://bib.ly/Ex7.25) mentions a seven-day period in the time of Moses just before the Exodus. In [Judges 14:10-18](http://bib.ly/Jg14.10-18), we read that Samson’s marriage feast lasted for seven days, another reference to the week. In [Job 2:13](http://bib.ly/Jb2.13), we are told that Job’s three friends sat and grieved with him for seven days and seven nights.

A WEEK IS SEVEN DAYS WHETHER IT IS A FIXED WEEK, AS PITMAN MUST HAVE, OR A LUNAR WEEK. ONCE AGAIN, HE IS OPERATING ON TWO ASSUMPTIONS THAT DEFY THE FACTS OF SCRIPTURE AND ANCIENT HISTORY. NO SABBATH IN GENESIS. NO FIXED WEEK CALENDARS UNTIL THE BABYLON CAPTIVITY. A SEVEN-DAY WEEK IS NOT ONLY COMPATIBLE WITH THE FOUR PHASES OF THE MOON, BUT WITH GOD'S STATEMENT IN GENESIS ONE, THAT MANKIND WOULD SCHEDULE ITS RELIGIOUS GATHERINGS BY THE MOVEMENTS OF THE SUN AND MOON.

-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------So it is obvious that a seven-day week with the seventh-day Sabbath was familiar to the patriarchs – and even appears within our very DNA. Going against this “natural” cycle simply goes against our original biological design and simply isn’t healthy or in any way good for humanity at large.

ERROR OF LOGIC.

AN ASSUMPTION THE VERY EXISTENCE OF JUDAISM PROVES IS FALSE IS THE CRAZY IDEA OF A SABBATH PRIOR TO THE EXODUS. FOR THIS IDEA TO EVEN BE POSSIBLE, JUDAISM AND THE MEMORY OF EVERYTHING IT TEACHES WOULD HAVE TO BE WIPED OFF THE FACE OF THE EARTH. ADVENTISTS’ STUNNING ASSUMPTION THAT IT CAN DECLARE OUT OF EXPEDIENCY THAT THERE IS A SABBATH IN GENESIS IS A DARING ACT OF BLASPHEMY. THE ANCIENT HEBREW TEXT OF THE PENTATEUCH DENIES SUCH. TO DENY A PLAIN STATEMENT OF SCRIPTURE TO MAINTAIN A PET BELIEF SYSTEM REPRESENTS AN ACT OF REBELLION.

IT IS AN ASSUMPTION THAT DOES NOT FOLLOW THAT THE EXISTENCE OF A SEVEN-DAY WEEK EQUATES TO THE EXISTENCE OF A WEEKLY SABBATH. THE BIBLE TEACHES THAT THERE WAS NO SABBATH UNTIL THE EXODUS. THE SEVEN-DAY WEEK IS ALMOST CERTAINLY THE NATURAL RESULT OF THE LUNAR CLOCK THAT GOD SAID WOULD BE UTILIZED BY MANKIND TO SCHEDULE SACRED DAYS. PITMAN SIMPLY WILL NOT ACKNOWLEDGE A CLEAR TEACHING OF SCRIPTURE, AND HAS CHOSEN TO BELIEVE THE WORDS OF A BRAIN-DAMAGED FALSE PROPHET, ELLEN WHITE, OVER WHAT SCRIPTURE TEACHES.

-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------Joshua and Hezekiah got rid of the Lunar Sabbath:

According to some, such as the authors of the book *Lying for God*:

Unfortunately, this isn’t the most solid basis upon which to build such a novel and fantastic proposal – however attractive and aesthetically pleasing it might otherwise appear to be.

PITMAN IS BARKING UP THE WRONG TREE. HE NEEDS TO ARGUE WITH THE TOP AUTHORITIES IN THE WORLD, SUCH AS THE *JEWISH ENCYCLOPEDIA*-- THAT A LARGE NUMBER OF COMPETENT JEWISH SCHOLARS ARE WRONG IN PUBLISHING PEER-REVIEWED ARTICLES THAT INDICATE THAT THE ENTIRE WORLD “RAN” ON THE LUNAR CALENDAR AT THE TIME OF THE EXODUS AND CONTINUED TO DO SO UNTIL AROUND THE TIME OF THE BABYLONIAN CAPTIVITY AND THE BUILDING OF THE SECOND TEMPLE.

THERE IS A SERIOUS LACK OF LOGIC HERE. DISPROVING A THEORY ABOUT HOW SOMETHING CAME ABOUT-- SUCH AS A FACT OF HISTORY LIKE THE LUNAR CALENDAR-- HAS NOTHING TO DO WITH CHANGING THE FACT THAT THE THING ITSELF EXISTS.

---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

“Velikovsky’s ideas have been almost entirely rejected by mainstream academia (often vociferously so) and his work is generally regarded as erroneous in all its detailed conclusions. Moreover, scholars view his unorthodox methodology (for example, using comparative mythology to derive scenarios in celestial mechanics) as an unacceptable way to arrive at conclusions… Velikovsky would rebuild the science of celestial mechanics to save the literal accuracy of ancient legends… Velikovsky’s bestselling, and as a consequence most criticized, book is *Worlds in Collision*… The fundamental criticism against this book from the astronomy community was that its celestial mechanics were physically impossible, requiring planetary orbits that do not conform with the laws of conservation of energy and conservation of angular momentum.” ([Link](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Immanuel_Velikovsky#Criticism))

PITMAN PRESENTS WHAT IS REFERRED TO AS A RED HERRING ARGUMENT HERE TO DIVERT THE READER'S ATTENTION AWAY FROM THE FACT THAT ALL CIVILIZATIONS, AT THE TIME GOD GAVE ISRAEL ITS SACRED SABBATH SYSTEM, RAN ON LUNAR CALENDARS. EVIDENCE THAT IT IS INTENDED AS A RED HERRING ARGUMENT IS THE FACT THAT HOW THE LUNAR SABBATH CAME TO EXIST DOES NOT MATTER ONE IOTA TO HIS PURPOSE FOR DISPUTING THE LUNAR SABBATH. RECALL THAT IF THE LUNAR SABBATH IS TRUE-- AND IT IS BEYOND CREDIBLE DISPUTE-- ADVENTISM HAS NO REASON TO EXIST. ADVENTISTS ARE WORSHIPING ON THE WRONG DAY. THEY HAVE KNOWN SINCE THE DAYS OF WILLIAM MILLER AND JOHN H. WIERTS THAT THEY WERE WORSHIPPING ON THE WRONG DAY, AND THE POPE OF ROME COULD NOT HAVE CHANGED THE SABBATH FROM SATURDAY TO SUNDAY. THE AUTHORS OF *LYING FOR GOD* HAVE REPORTED VELIKOVSKY’ IDEAS AS MERELY A THEORY. LET PITMAN NOT THINK FOR ONE MOMENT THAT A DISCERNING READER WILL NOT NOTICE THIS PROBLEM. IF VELIKOVSKY’S THEORY IS WRONG, IT DOES NOTHING TO CHANGE THE FACT OF THE LUNAR SABBATH, AND, UNFORTUNATELY, IT IS THE FACT OF THE LUNAR SABBATH THAT IS THREATENING HIS BELIEF SYSTEM, AND WILL CONTINUE TO DO SO, EVEN IF HE WERE TO BE ABLE TO PROVE THAT VELIKOVSKY IS WRONG.

----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------Specifically, with regard to Velikovsky’s notion that the Earth suddenly gained 5 extra days in the year around 700 BC, consider some of the arguments made: The Egyptian year was composed of 360 days before it became 365 by the addition of five days. The calendar of the Ebers Papyrus, a document of the New Kingdom, has a year of twelve months of thirty days each.Velikovsky, p. 336. However, when reading the actual Sharpe translation (In 1870 Sharpe originally translated the tablet that Velikovsky based his argument on), it becomes quite clear that Velikovsky is not accurately presenting what the tablet actually says. The actual purpose of the decree was to implement the practice of leap year, not to add five days to the 360-day year, for that was already being done. Velikovsky, on the other hand, mistakenly claimed that this marked the institution of adding five days to the 360-day year – – but he could do this only by quoting the passage in question out of context.

WE ARE GETTING INTO SOME VERY DESPERATE THOUGHT MANIPULATION NOW. FACING THE FACTS, WE FIND THAT BIBLICAL EVIDENCE FROM THE TIME OF THE GREAT FLOOD SHOWS THAT BY THIS TIME, THE LENGTH OF THE YEAR WAS 360 DAYS. WE HAVE OTHER EVIDENCE THAT IT WAS LIKELY 365 DAYS PRIOR TO THE FLOOD FROM OTHER SOURCES. HERE IS SOME INESCAPABLE LOGIC. IF THE YEAR WAS 360 DAYS AT THE TIME OF THE FLOOD, THE VERY FACT THAT LUNAR CALENDARS HAD TO BE SUPPLEMENTED BY LEAP YEARS IS EVIDENCE OF SORTS THAT THERE WAS A CHANGE OVER TIME IN THE SOLAR YEAR.

-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

Using Velikovsky’s approach, one could just as well claim that Julius Caesar’s addition of leap year was required by some change in the actual length of the year during his lifetime or that the 1582 Gregorian calendar reform was necessitated by a change that then occurred. Instead, both of these calendar reforms, along with the one that Velikovsky references, were required by earlier calendars that had failed to properly account for the true length of the year. The same is true for Velikovsky’s arguments regarding the Persian calendar changes. The Persians already knew that the year was 365 days long and that they added the extra five days to bring their twelve 30-day months into conformity with the actual year, as did the Greeks and Egyptians ([Link](http://www.creationresearch.org/members-only/crsq/49/49_2/CRSQ%20Fall%202012%20Faulkner.pdf)).

MORE DESPERATE REASONING HERE. SINCE HIS LOGIC IS ILLOGICAL, THE ABOVE EXTENSION OF IT IS INVALID. PITMAN OPERATES ON AN INCORRECT ASSUMPTION THAT NO PROPERLY INFORMED HISTORIAN IN THIS FIELD DENIES, AND THAT IS THE FACT THAT THE ENTIRE WORLD “RAN” ON THE LUNAR CALENDAR UP UNTIL THE BABYLONIANS FIXED THE CALENDAR, WHICH WAS LESS THAN 200 YEARS AFTER THE SUNDIAL MIRACLE. THE PROBLEM PITMAN WILL NOT FACE IS THE FACT THAT THE BIBLE TEACHES, IN ITS ACCOUNT OF THE GREAT FLOOD, THAT THE YEAR WAS 360 DAYS AT ONE TIME AND THAT WITHIN 200 YEARS OF HEZEKIAH’S SUNDIAL MIRACLE, THE YEAR WAS 365 DAYS. (1) VELIKOVSKY DOES NOT HAVE TO HAVE THE EBERS PAPYRUS OR ANY OTHER CALENDAR TO DEVELOP HIS THEORY AS IT STANDS. (2) THE VERY FACT THAT THE NEED FOR A LEAP YEAR REPRESENTS A COMPONENT OF PROOF THAT THE YEAR WAS FORMERLY 360 DAYS.

-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

In short, using Velikovsky’s approach, one could just as well claim that Julius Caesar’s addition of leap year was required by some change in the actual length of the year during his lifetime or that the 1582 Gregorian calendar reform was necessitated by a change that then occurred. Instead, both of these calendar reforms, along with the one that Velikovsky references, were required by earlier calendars that had failed to properly account for the true length of the year. ([Link](http://www.creationresearch.org/members-only/crsq/49/49_2/CRSQ%20Fall%202012%20Faulkner.pdf)).

NOT SO. WE HAVE AN ERROR OF LOGIC CALLED A NON SEQUITUR. THIS ARGUMENT DOES NOT FOLLOW BECAUSE ALL THE ARGUMENTS LEADING UP TO THIS ONE DO NOT FOLLOW. PITMAN IS EVASIVE, ATTEMPTING TO LEAD HIS READERS ON A WILD GOOSE CHASE THAT OBFUSCATES THE FACT THAT IF YOU ACCEPT THE BIBLE AS FACT, THE YEAR WAS 360 DAYS AT THE TIME OF THE GREAT FLOOD AND 365 DAYS AFTER HEZEKIAH’S SUNDIAL MIRACLE. CALENDAR REFORM REPRESENTS ABUNDANT EVIDENCE OF A CHANGE IN THE LENGTH OF THE YEAR. THERE WOULD NOT NEED TO BE ANY ADJUSTMENT IN CALENDARS FOR LEAP YEAR IF THE YEAR WAS EXACTLY 360 DAYS.

IF YOU CORNER PITMAN IN ANOTHER AREA, HE WILL ARGUE THAT YEARS IN HEBREW WRITTEN RECORDS HAVE TO BE 360 DAYS LONG, BECAUSE IF THEY WERE NOT, THE CONVOLUTED DAY-STANDS-FOR-A-YEAR PROPHECIES OF DANIEL AND REVELATION WOULD NOT BE TRUE. YOU CAN’T HAVE YOUR CAKE AND EAT IT TOO. YOU CANNOT USE ONE ASSUMPTION TO PROVE ANOTHER ASSUMPTION.

----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

Although less well known, I’m afraid that Guy Cramer would then “be guilty by association” ([Link](http://xwalk.ca/360vs365.html))… not to mention the problem that the actual arguments presented are almost entirely speculative and not supported by solid empirical evidence. There is really no way to test them in a potentially falsifiable manner. Again, the most rational answer is that extra days were added to the year on occasion to make up the differences between the calendars and the actual 365.25-day yearly cycle of the Earth around the Sun during the time of Hezekiah – and before.

THE CONVOLUTED REASONING EXHIBITED HERE IS SELF-EVIDENT: (1) CRAMER’S THEORIES DO NOT HAVE TO BE TRUE IN ORDER FOR THE FACT OF THE LUNAR SABBATH TO BE TRUE. THE LUNAR SABBATH IS A FACT OF ANCIENT JEWISH HISTORY, AND DOCUMENTED SO WELL THAT THERE IS NO WAY A RESEARCHER CAN CHALLENGE THIS FACT AND STILL MAINTAIN ANY DEGREE OF CREDIBILITY. SO WHAT KEEPS PITMAN GOING? IF THE LUNAR SABBATH IS TRUE, HIS ENTIRE BELIEF SYSTEM COLLAPSES. (2) PITMAN PURPORTS TO HAVE CAUGHT US IN AN EMBARRASSING SITUATION, BUT HE HAS NOT. THE THEORIES OF THE SCIENTISTS WE REPORT ALLOW FOR A NUMBER OF MIRACULOUS EVENTS, BEGINNING AT THE TIME OF THE FLOOD, TO ACCOMPLISH THE TOTAL DIFFERENCE BETWEEN 360 AND 365 DAYS.

-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

Beyond this, such arguments paint God in a bad light – as though He cannot move the Earth so that a sundial goes back 10 degrees or top the relative motion of the Earth for a day or so without causing chaos around the world and changing the actual rotational speed of the Earth once He sets it going forward again.

PITMAN’S ARGUMENT ACTUALLY MAKES GOD LOOK BAD. IT MAKES HIM LOOK LIKE A MAGICIAN WHO HAS TO STOOP TO ILLUSION TO ACCOMPLISH HIS MIRACLES. AND WHERE DID PITMAN GET THE IDEA THAT THE SUNDIAL MIRACLE COULD ONLY BE ACCOMPLISHED BY CHANGING THE EARTH’S ROTATIONAL SPEED? THE FACT IS THAT, HOWEVER GOD CHOSE TO PERFORM THIS MIRACLE, IT DID CAUSE A CERTAIN AMOUNT OF CHAOS AROUND THE WORLD!

THE FACT THAT THE SUNDIAL MIRACLE DID CREATE A LIMITED DISRUPTION OF HOMEOSTASIS IN OUR PLANET IS RECORDED IN THE ANNALS OF EVERY MAJOR CIVILIZATION OF THE WORLD. VELIKOVSKY PROVIDES AMPLE DOCUMENTATION OF THIS FACT.

PITMAN’S ILL-CONCEIVED THEORY OF WHY GOD COULD NOT HAVE DONE THIS MIRACLE BY ALTERING THE EARTH’S ROTATIONAL SPEED IGNORES THE FACT THAT THERE IS ONE OTHER WAY THAT IT COULD HAVE BEEN ACCOMPLISHED, A WAY WITH ABOUT THE SAME LEVEL OF DISRUPTION TO THE EARTH’S HOMEOSTASIS AS WOULD LIKELY BE EXPECTED. EARLIER IN THIS CHAPTER, BILL HOHMANN PRESENTED HIS ENHANCEMENTS TO THE ALREADY EXISTING IDEA THAT A CHANGE IN THE TILT OF EARTH’S AXIS COULD HAVE ACHIEVED THE RETREAT OF THE SUN’S SHADOW ON HEZEKIAH’S SUNDIAL. FURTHERMORE, HOHMANN EXPLAINED HOW A TILT IN EITHER DIRECTION COULD HAVE ACCOMPLISHED THE SAME VISUAL RESULT ON THE SUNDIAL.

-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------This argument also paints Jesus Himself in a bad light since He went right along with the Jews of His day worshiping on a set weekly Sabbath that wasn’t based on the cycles of the moon and didn’t say a thing about it. He didn’t say, “By the way, you’re all worshiping on the wrong Sabbath days.” This makes Jesus appear to be either ignorant or dishonest about the Divine purpose and meaning of the Sabbath and the Sabbath commandment as part of the Decalogue.

ONCE MORE PITMAN STOOPS TO ATTEMPTING TO PROVE ONE ASSUMPTION WITH ANOTHER ASSUMPTION. LET US REVIEW THESE ASSUMPTIONS:

THAT JESUS’ SILENCE ON THE MATTER OF WHETHER THE JEWS WERE KEEPING THE “RIGHT” DAY GUARANTEES THAT THE JEWS WERE ACTUALLY WORSHIPPING ON THE RIGHT DAY. REBUTTALS: (1) - THE JEWS KNEW THAT THEY WERE WORSHIPPING ON THE “WRONG” DAY AT THE TIME OF JESUS. THE PREDECESSORS OF THE KARAITE JEWS ROSE UP AGAINST THE ADOPTION OF FIXED WEEKS AFTER MAINSTREAM JUDAISM CAPITULATED TO THE DEMANDS OF THEIR BABYLONIAN CAPTORS TO CONFORM TO THE NEW FIXED BABYLONIAN CALENDAR AND FORSAKE THEIR TROUBLESOME LUNAR CALENDARS. (2) - JESUS, AS ALMIGHTY GOD, KNEW THE HISTORY OF HIS PEOPLE AND HAD TO KNOW THAT THE JEWS WERE NOT KEEPING THE SABBATH ACCORDING TO THE WAY IT WAS GIVEN FROM MT. SINAI. (3) - THAT JESUS DID NOT BOTHER TO CORRECT THE JEWS WHEN HE KNEW THEY WERE WORSHIPPING ON THE WRONG DAY STRONGLY SUGGESTS THAT, CONTRARY TO WHAT SEVENTH-DAY ADVENTISTS TEACH, THE POSITION OF THE SABBATH DAY AS AN EXACT SEVEN-DAY MULTIPLE OF THE SEVENTH DAY OF CREATION IS NOT WHAT IMPARTED SACREDNESS TO THE WEEKLY SABBATH. (4) - THE FACT THAT JESUS WAS SILENT ABOUT THE “RIGHT” DAY FOR THE SABBATH IS EVIDENCE THAT WHAT GAVE SACREDNESS TO EACH SABBATH WAS THE DEATH OF ANIMALS, AS A TEMPORARY ACT OF PROPITIATION. IN FACT, WHEN WE RECALL THAT ON EVERY WEEKLY SABBATH DAY TWO SPOTLESS LAMBS WERE SACRIFICED IN ADDITION TO THE OTHER NORMAL ANIMAL AND GRAIN OFFERINGS, WE HAVE FURTHER ASSURANCE THAT WE ARE ON THE RIGHT TRACK IN THIS TRAIN OF THINKING.

THAT THE JEWS WERE NOT KEEPING THE SABBATH BY THE LUNAR CALENDAR AT THE TIME OF CHRIST OR THAT THEY DID NOT KNOW THAT THE LUNAR CALENDAR WAS THE RIGHT WAY TO KEEP IT. (1) - WE CITE EVIDENCE THAT SOME OF THE JEWISH SECTS WHICH LIVED IN THEIR OWN SELF-SUPPORTING AND ISOLATED COMMUNITIES KEPT THE SABBATH ACCORDING TO THE LUNAR CALENDAR. THE PREDECESSORS OF THE KARAITES HAD OPPOSED THE FIXED WEEK CALENDARS SINCE THE TIME OF THE BABYLONIAN CAPTIVITY.

--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

And, finally, it doesn’t follow that a change in the number of days in a year from 360 to 365 or the number of days in a month from 29.5 to 30 would have a significant impact on how the weekly cycle itself was determined – whether it is or isn’t dependent upon the lunar cycle. This is because a 30 day month is no more evenly divisible by 7 as compared to a 29.5 day month.

FLABBERGASTING, DR. PITMAN! BECAUSE OF THE LUNAR CALENDAR THAT ALL KNOWN CIVILIZATIONS USED AT THE TIME OF THE EXODUS, EACH NEW MONTH BEGAN WITH THE SIGHTING OF EACH NEW MOON, AND THE FIRST DAY OF THE FIRST NEW MONTH BEGAN THE FIRST WEEK OF THE LUNAR MONTH. THE EXTRA DAYS BETWEEN THE FOURTH LUNAR WEEK AND THE FIRST DAY OF THE NEW MONTH’S FIRST WEEK WERE NOT EVEN COUNTED! THERE IS NOT A CHANCE IN THE WORLD THAT THE VERY EARLY PREDECESSORS OF THE HEBREWS WOULD HAVE MAINTAINED A RECORD OF FIXED WEEKS WHEN THERE WAS NO WAY TO DO SO. SINCE THE BEGINNING OF THE WORLD, IT HAS BEEN IMPOSSIBLE TO KNOW WHICH DAY OF OUR CURRENT SEVEN-DAY WEEK IS THE ACTUAL SEVEN-DAY MULTIPLE OF THE 7TH DAY OF CREATION.

IN FACT, DR. PITMAN, IT IS THE VERY FACT THAT THE EARTH’S SOLAR YEAR IS NOT 360 DAYS ANY LONGER THAT THERE ARE NOT EXACTLY 30 DAYS IN EACH TWELVE-MONTH PERIOD.

ONLY IN YOUR DREAM WORLD OF FIXED WEEKS FROM THE DAYS OF CREATION TO THE PRESENT IS YOUR STATEMENT FULLY TRUE. YOU ARE RIGHT IN ONE WAY, BUT SO WRONG IN THE WAY THAT COUNTS.

----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------Pitman on the Passover and the Lunar Sabbath

Adventists have long held that the year of Jesus’ crucifixion was 31 AD – primarily because of the 70 weeks prophecy of [Daniel 9:24-27](http://bib.ly/Da9.24-27). The seventieth week of Daniel’s prophecy was from 27 to 34 AD, and Christ died in the middle of the final prophetic week – which was the spring of 31 AD. There is further New Testament evidence that shows that AD 27 was the year of the baptism of Jesus – which makes 31 AD (after three and a half years of ministry) the correct year of the crucifixion.

Now, lunar Sabbatarians also believe that the date for the crucifixion was 31 AD ([Link](https://docs.google.com/document/d/1pjPyH-WLoVGW4ejbwOqzbncEFXy3GsAIk_6NMt4iymo/edit), [Link](http://www.worldslastchance.com/ecourses/lessons/12-criteria-of-true-crucifixion-date-ecourse/22/criteria-7-12.html)). However, for Adventists, this presents an apparent paradox:

Jesus died on a Friday, the 6th day of the week

Jesus died on Passover

Jesus died in the year 31 AD

Yet, as it turns out, the Passover in the year 31 AD landed on a Wednesday, the *fourth* day of the week in the Gregorian calendar – according to astronomical calculations. According to the astronomical data that available to us on the phases of the new moon and full moon in the year AD 31, the full moon (Passover always occurred during a full moon) in April that year was on *Wednesday* – in the Gregorian calendar.

Yet, Adventists also believe that Jesus died on a Friday, not on a Wednesday – because of the abundant Biblical evidence for a Friday crucifixion. In fact, the Biblical evidence for a Friday crucifixion is so strong that most Christian denominations hold that the crucifixion took place in the year 33 AD (when the Passover actually did take place on a Friday).

SINCE WE HAVE COVERED IN OTHER CHAPTERS OF *LYING FOR GOD* THE HISTORICAL, AND THEREFORE BIBLICAL, IMPOSSIBILITIES WITH THE 457 BC TO 1844 PROPHECY AND THE 538 TO 1798 PROPHECY CONCOCTED BY SEVENTH-DAY ADVENTISTS, WE WILL PAUSE HERE ONLY LONG ENOUGH TO POINT OUT THAT IN A SECRET MEETING AT THE 1919 BIBLE CONFERENCE, THE TOP LEADERS OF ADVENTISM DETERMINED THAT ELLEN WHITE WAS DEAD WRONG IN HER INTERPRETATION OF THESE PROPHECIES. THE REAL START DATE FOR THE 70 WEEKS IS 445 BCE WITH THE BATTLE OF GRANICUS. THE LAST WEEK IS CUT OFF UNTIL THE END TIMES. IF THE 70 WEEK PROPHECY IS PROPERLY USED TO DETERMINE THE YEAR IN WHICH CHRIST WAS CRUCIFIED IT WOULD HAVE TO BE 32 CE. IT IS ONLY BY A FLUKE THAT A GROSS MISUSE OF THE 70 WEEK PROPHECY GETS US TO WITHIN ONE YEAR OF THE OTHER. WE WILL ASSUME 31 CE FOR OUR PRESENT PURPOSES.

PITMAN IS WRONG IN HIS ASSESSMENT OF THE THEORY WE HAVE PRESENTED ABOUT THE EVENTS OF PASSOVER/PASSION WEEK. THERE ARE TWO PROBLEMS-- NOT JUST ONE-- WITH A FRIDAY CRUCIFIXION:

1. THE BIGGEST PROBLEM, WE THINK, IS THAT THERE ARE TWO DIFFERENT DAYS OF PREPARATION MENTIONED IN THE GOSPEL ACCOUNT OF THESE EVENTS IF YOU READ CAREFULLY. YOU HAVE A PREPARATION DAY FOR THE ANNUAL AND LUNAR SABBATH THAT BEGINS THE PASSOVER, AND YOU HAVE A SECOND DAY OF PREPARATION FOR WHAT APPEARS TO BE A FIXED WEEKLY SABBATH.
2. THE NEXT BIGGEST PROBLEM IS THAT THERE IS NO OTHER REAL WAY TO GET THREE DAYS AND THREE NIGHTS OUT OF A FRIDAY CRUCIFIXION NO MATTER HOW YOU MIGHT TRY TO EXPLAIN IT AWAY.

----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------Yet, the lunar Sabbatarians do in fact argue for a Wednesday crucifixion based on the claim of Jesus that He would be in the belly of the Earth for “three days and three nights ([Matthew 12:40](http://bib.ly/Mt12.40)). Of course, one cannot get three days and three nights from “Good Friday” to “Easter Sunday.” Friday and Saturday nights are two nights, and Saturday is one day. So, a Friday crucifixion would only provide *one* day and *two* nights. What about the other two days and one night? The conclusion seems clear that Friday cannot possibly be the day Jesus died. The problem with this conclusion is in trying to use literal western thinking and applying it to the language Jesus was using – implying that there should be a “full 72 hours” between the crucifixion and the resurrection. But that is not the intent of Jesus’ language here.

PITMAN’S THEORY OF HOW THE WAY THE JEWS RECKONED DAYS HAS BEEN DEBUNKED BY SOME EXPERTS. IF PITMAN WOULD PAY ATTENTION TO WHEN A JEWISH DAY BEGAN-- AT THE SUNSET OF WHAT WE WOULD THINK OF AS THE DAY BEFORE-- WE GET A LITERAL FULFILLMENT OF JESUS’ PROPHECY WITHOUT TWISTING THE EVIDENCE. ELSEWHERE, PITMAN BETRAYS THE FACT THAT HE UNDERSTANDS THAT JEWISH DAYS BEGIN AT SUNSET “THE DAY BEFORE.” IF HE HAD STUDIED OUR LUNAR SABBATH CHAPTER INSTEAD OF JUST LOOKING OVER IT BRIEFLY IN SEARCH OF WAYS TO DEBUNK OUR FINDINGS, HE WOULD HAVE ENCOUNTERED EVIDENCE THAT SHOULD HAVE STOPPED HIM FROM TRYING TO USE THE SAME OLD THEORY OF “THREE DAYS” THAT ADVENTISTS HAVE USED THROUGH THEIR HISTORY TO “PROVE” A FRIDAY NIGHT CRUCIFIXION.

----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

There are numerous passages where Jesus is quoted as claiming that He will be raised on the “third day” after His death ([Matthew 16:21](http://bib.ly/Mt16.21); [17:23](http://bib.ly/Mt17.23); [20:19](http://bib.ly/Mt20.19), [Mark 9:31](http://bib.ly/Mk9.31), etc…). It seems clear, then, that Jesus was resurrected on the third day after His death and burial (by Jewish reckoning); not after three literal 24 hour periods. If He rose after 72 hours, then all the above verses would read “on the fourth day” – by the Jewish reckoning of a day.

SEE THE PREVIOUS ENTRY. PITMAN IS WRONG. JESUS SEEMS TO HAVE RESURRECTED HIMSELF ALMOST EXACTLY 72 HOURS LATER, AND THIS IS THE WAY THINGS TURN OUT WITHOUT ANY QUESTIONABLE EXPLAIN-AWAYS.

-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

Now, those who advocate a Wednesday crucifixion must adhere to a Saturday afternoon resurrection, but the many verses (especially in [Luke 24](http://bib.ly/Lk24)) contend that Jesus rose on the third day after His death which was, according to Mark ([Mark 16:9](http://bib.ly/Mk16.9)) the “first day of the week” (i.e., what we now call “Sunday”).

APPARENTLY JESUS RESURRECTED HIMSELF ON WHAT WE WOULD THINK OF AS SATURDAY NIGHT AROUND SUNDOWN. BY JEWISH RECKONING OF DAYS, THIS IS THE FIRST DAY OF THE WEEK, SINCE THE NEW DAY STARTS AT SUNSET OF THE “PREVIOUS” DAY.

-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

So, Jesus had to have been raised back to life on Sunday – or what is now known as Easter Sunday. He could not have been raised on Sabbath afternoon before sundown (despite fairly common claims in the lunar Sabbatarian community to the contrary).

YOU HAVE FORGOTTEN SOMETHING IMPORTANT, DR. PITMAN. YOU ARE ARGUING WITH ELLEN WHITE IN A VERY REAL WAY. SHE SAID THAT GOD WOULD NOT HAVE ANY OF WILLIAM MILLER’S FINDINGS CHANGED. WILLIAM MILLER LEARNED ABOUT THE LUNAR SABBATH AND THE WEDNESDAY CRUCIFIXION FROM THE TWO KARAITE JEWS HE HIRED TO TEACH HIM HEBREW. THE LUNAR SABBATH IS A SEVENTH-DAY ADVENTIST SCANDAL, WHICH IS ABUNDANTLY DOCUMENTED IN THIS CHAPTER. IF ADVENTISTS WERE NOT DESPERATELY WORRIED ABOUT THE TRUTH OF THE LUNAR SABBATH, THE GENERAL CONFERENCE WOULD NOT HAVE DESTROYED THE RESEARCH PAPER THAT SDA PASTOR, JOHN H. WIERTS, PRODUCED, AND SO ON AND SO ON.

-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

Also, several places in the Gospels cite Jesus as dying on the “preparation day.”

YES, AND UNLESS EVERYTHING THAT WILLIAM MILLER LEARNED FROM THE KARAITE JEWS AND ELLEN WHITE VALIDATED, JESUS WAS CRUCIFIED ON THE PREPARATION DAY FOR THE ANNUAL SABBATH THAT KICKED OFF THE PASSOVER-- A SABBATH THAT WAS DETERMINED BY THE FOUR PHASES OF THE MOON. READ YOUR BIBLE CAREFULLY. THERE WERE TWO PREPARATIONS DAYS DURING THE PASSION WEEK OF JESUS. THIS FACT MAKES IT VERY DIFFICULT NOT TO CONSIDER 31 AD AS THE DATE FOR THE CRUCIFIXION, EVEN THROUGH THE PROPER INTERPRETATION OF THE 70 WEEK PROPHECY WOULD REQUIRE 32 AD.

-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

A preparation day was needed before the weekly Sabbath because no food could be prepared on the 7th-day Sabbath. However, food could be prepared on an annual feast sabbath – like the Passover.

CONFUSION AGAIN, DR. PITMAN. THERE ARE TWO PREPARATION DAYS, AND IT WOULD TAKE YOU 2,000 HOURS OF RESEARCH TO PROVE THE KARAITE JEWS WRONG ABOUT THIS. THERE WAS NO ISSUE OF FOOD PREPARATION ON THE PREPARATION DAY FOR THE LUNAR, ANNUAL SABBATH THAT KICKED OFF THE EVENTS OF THE PASSOVER. THE WOMEN WAITED FOR SUNSET TO PREPARE FOOD ON THE OTHER OCCASSION.

-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

Also, nowhere in Jewish history does the latter appear as equal to the former in sanctity and dignity. All labor, except for servile labor, was lawful on the annual feast-day sabbaths, but not on the weekly Sabbath.

NOT RELEVANT. THIS ARGUMENT DOES NOT FOLLOW BECAUSE THE PREMISE FOR IT IS WRONG.

-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

The term “preparation” is never applied to any day preceding an annual feast day, but is applied by the Apostles of Christ, by Josephus, and by the Rabbis, to the day before the Sabbath.

THIS CLAIM IS A WHOPPER. EVERY SABBATH, WHETHER ANNUAL OR WEEKLY, HAD A DAY THAT JUDAISM REFERRED TO AS A “PREPARATION DAY.” WHAT COULD BE PREPARED ON THESE DIFFERENT CLASSIFICATIONS OF SABBATHS WAS DIFFERENT. THIS IS A FACT NOT EASILY PICKED UP IN CURSORY STUDY OF THE LUNAR SABBATH AND ITS BEARING ON THE PASSION WEEK. THIS MISTAKE LOOKS LIKE AN INNOCENT ONE. I MAKE MISTAKES MYSELF.

-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

There seems, then, no good reason why any feast sabbath should have had its day of preparation; nor is there any good evidence in support of this claim.

AGAIN, LOOKS LIKE AN INNOCENT MISTAKE. THERE IS A LOT TO LEARN ABOUT JUDAISM.

-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------To summarize, Sunday (or the 1st day of the week), as we have seen, actually began at sunset on Saturday evening, and by Jewish reckoning, any part of a day is counted as a day. So working backward:

– Sunday, was the third day, the day of the resurrection.  
– Saturday (Sabbath) was the second day that Christ rested in the tomb.  
– Friday (Preparation day) was the first day, the day of the crucifixion.

Jesus was crucified on Friday and died at 3 p.m. He rose from the dead somewhere between Saturday after sunset and sunrise on Sunday morning. There is absolutely no way to push the crucifixion back to Wednesday and still fit with the story found in scripture. A Wednesday crucifixion is clearly impossible.

LOGIC TELLS US THAT THIS INTERPRETATION OF JEWISH RECKONING OF DAYS IS NOT RIGHT. THERE ARE TWO PREPARATION DAYS IN THE BIBLICAL ACCOUNT OF PASSION WEEK. PITMAN’S EXPLANATION IS LOGICALLY IMPOSSIBLE IN THIS SITUATION.

PITMAN IS GOING ALONG WITH A THEORY OF JEWISH DAY RECKONING THAT HAS BEEN DEBUNKED BY SOME EXPERTS. BY JUDAISM’S ESTABLISHED, COMPLETE UNDERSTANDING OF COUNTING DAYS, WE HAVE TO GET AROUND 72 HOURS. WE GET ALMOST EXACTLY 72 HOURS WHEN WE FACTOR IN TWO PREPARATION DAYS. PITMAN’S ARGUMENT IS AN ADVENTIST WORK-AROUND THAT IS SURPRISING IN VIEW OF THE FACT THAT ADVENTISM’S ROOTS GO BACK TO ITS VERY BIRTH PANGS AND A WEDNESDAY CRUCIFIXION, AS TAUGHT TO WILLIAM MILLER BY HIS TWO KARAITE JEWISH HEBREW TEACHERS.

TO ADMIT SUCH A THING, HOWEVER, IS TO ACKNOWLEDGE THE LUNAR SABBATH SCANDAL THAT HAS GONE ON IN THE SEVENTH-DAY ADVENTIST CHURCH SINCE THE DAYS OF ITS LUNAR SABBATH RESEARCHING PASTOR, JOHN D. WIERTS. GO BACK AND REVIEW OUR COVERAGE OF THIS SCANDAL, AND THEN LOOK THE *LYING FOR GOD* AUTHOR’S TEAM IN THE FACE AND TELL US THAT THREE OR OF FOUR ANDREWS UNIVERSITY THEOLOGIANS WERE WRONG WHEN THEY CONCLUDED THAT THE EVIDENCE FOR THE LUNAR SABBATH WAS “OVERWHELMING” AND RECOMMENDED THAT THE CHURCH ADOPT THE KEEPING OF THE SABBATH IN THE BIBLICALLY CORRECT, LUNAR WAY. PITMAN SEEMS UNWILLING TO ACKNOWLEDGE THIS SCANDAL BECAUSE, OF COURSE, IN HIS MIND THERE ARE NO SIGNIFICANT SCANDALS POSSIBLE IN ADVENTISM. THERE MIGHT BE AN OCCASIONAL AFFAIR, OR A FEW DOLLARS EMBEZZLED HERE AND THERE, BUT THERE COULD NOT BE A SCANDAL THAT COVERS UP THE FACT THAT ADVENTISTS HAVE KNOWN FOR 150 YEARS THAT THEY ARE NOT KEEPING THE SABBATH THE “RIGHT” WAY.

-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

Still, this leaves an apparent contradiction for the Adventist position since Passover was apparently on Wednesday, not on Friday, in the year 31 AD. How can this conundrum be resolved? Well, there is a difference between calculating the phases of the moon and actually visualizing them…The phases of the moon can indeed be predicted very accurately with modern technology and computation for any given month of any year. Going back to the year 31 AD the astronomical new moon in April clearly occurred on the 10th of April, at 11:32 a.m. However, this is the timing of the new moon “*in conjunction*.” A lunar conjunction is when the Earth, moon, and sun, in that order, are approximately in a straight line ([Link](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Lunar_conjunction)). The *biblical* new moon, on the other hand, is the *crescent* new moon. So, the lunar Sabbatarians simply add one extra day to compensate for this to arrive at the first visible crescent to be viewed in the night sky on April 11th.

PITMAN GOES OFF ON ANOTHER TANGENT ONCE MORE. THE KARAITES ARE, IN A REAL SENSE OF THE WORD, LUNAR SABBATARIANS. IT WAS THE KARAITE JEWS WHO TAUGHT WILLIAM MILLER A WEDNESDAY CRUCIFIXION. THE SINGLE DAY DISCREPANCY IS BETTER EXPLAINED BY THE FACT THAT THE PAGAN SABBATH SYSTEMS COUNT THE FIRST DAY OF THE SIGHTING OF THE NEW MOON AS A PAGAN SABBATH, WHEREAS THE SACRED SABBATH SYSTEM OF THE HEBREWS SETS THE NEW MOON DAY ASIDE AS A FESTIVAL DAY AND COUNTS THE NEXT DAY AS THE FIRST DAY OF THE FIRST SEVEN-DAY LUNAR WEEK.

-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

The key question here is, is the crescent new moon always visible one day after the conjunction? And, the clear answer to that question is no – it’s not.

THIS IS NOT A KEY QUESTION FOR THE PROBLEM WE ARE TRYING TO SOLVE RIGHT NOW. HOWEVER THE JEWS DID IT, THE WAY THEY DID IT STARTED OFF THE NEW MONTH IN THEIR STANDARD WAY. SINCE THE PASSOVER WAS DETERMINED BY THE ARRIVAL OF THE NEW MOON PLUS 14 DAYS, THE PASSOVER ALWAYS STARTED ON THE 14TH DAY OF THE JEWISH LUNAR CALENDAR, WHICH WAS IN USE AT THE TIME OF CHRIST FOR DETERMINING THE ANNUAL SABBATHS. PITMAN’S DETOUR IS AN EXERCISE IN FUTILITY.

----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

According to the United States Naval Observatory: Although the date and time of each New Moon can be computed exactly (see, for example, Phases of the Moon in Data Services), the visibility of the lunar crescent as a function of the Moon’s “age” – the time counted from New Moon – depends upon many factors and cannot be predicted with certainty. In the first two days after New Moon, the young crescent Moon appears very low in the western sky after sunset, and must be viewed through bright twilight. It sets shortly after sunset…

The sighting of the lunar crescent within one day of New Moon is usually difficult. The crescent at this time is quite thin, has a low surface brightness, and can easily be lost in the twilight. Generally, the lunar crescent will become visible to suitably-located, experienced observers with good sky conditions about one day after New Moon. However, the time that the crescent actually becomes visible varies quite a bit from one month to another. The United States Naval Observatory, Crescent Moon Visibility ([Link](http://aa.usno.navy.mil/faq/docs/crescent.php))

NONE OF THESE THINGS MATTER WHEN PITMAN TRIES TO USE THIS INFORMATION TO PROVE THAT THE LUNAR SABBATH DID NOT PLAY AN IMPORTANT PART IN THE EVENTS OF PASSION WEEK AND THAT A WEDNESDAY CRUCIFIXION WAS NOT POSSIBLE. AGAIN, LET US REVIEW THE FACTS.

1. HOWEVER THE JEWS STARTED THEIR NEW LUNAR MONTHS FOR THE PURPOSE OF DETERMINING THE SCHEDULING OF THEIR ANNUAL APPOINTED FESTIVALS, OF WHICH THE PASSOVER WAS ONE, THE PASSOVER OF THE YEAR 31 AD BEGAN ON THE 14TH DAY OF THE LUNAR MONTH. IT WAS A PREPARATION DAY FOR THE ANNUAL LUNAR SABBATH, WHICH ALWAYS OCCURRED ON THE 15TH DAY OF THIS LUNAR MONTH. FOOD COULD BE PREPARED ON THE ANNUAL SABBATHS. ONLY SERVILE LABOR WAS PROHIBITED ON IT.
2. JESUS WAS CRUCIFIED ON THE ANNUAL LUNAR SABBATH, THE 15TH OF THE MONTH. REMEMBER THAT JEWISH DAYS START THE DAY BEFORE AT SUNSET.
3. THERE WAS A SECOND PREPARATION DAY DURING PASSOVER WEEK FOR A WEEKLY SABBATH THAT HAPPENED TO OCCUR SEVERAL DAYS LATER. ONE EVIDENCE FOR A 31 AD CRUCIFIXION YEAR IS THAT IN OTHER NEARBY YEARS, THE WEEKLY SABBATHS DIDN’T FALL AT THE RIGHT TIME TO WORK OUT WITH THE BIBLE’S ACCOUNT OF TWO PREPARATION DAYS PROPERLY SPACED TO FIT THE SPECIFICATIONS OF THE STORY.

-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

And, according to Jewish reckoning of the New Moon, there were rules to follow. Declaring the new month by observation of the new moon, and the new year by the arrival of spring, could only be done by the Sanhedrin – according to various rules of observation. For example, if the crescent of the new moon was observed for just a minute or less before full dark and then disappears, it was considered too young to be a new moon. When this occasionally occurred, the declaration of the new moon was delayed until the following night.

The Karaite Jews say this about the sighting of the crescent moon:

The ancient Israelites would have been well aware of the Crescent New Moon. In ancient societies people worked from dawn to dusk and they would have noticed the Old Moon getting smaller and smaller in the morning sky. When the morning moon had disappeared the ancient Israelites would have anxiously awaited its reappearance 1.5-3.5 days later in the evening sky. Having disappeared for several days and then appearing anew in the early evening sky they would have called it the “New Moon” or “Hodesh” (from Hadash meaning “New”).The Karaite Korner, “The New Moon in the Hebrew Bible.” ([Link](http://www.karaite-korner.org/new_moon.shtml))

AGAIN, NONE OF THESE THINGS MATTER, SINCE ALL OF THESE THINGS DETERMINE WHEN THE NEW MONTH AND THE FIRST DAY OF THAT NEW MONTH WILL BEGIN, AND THIS WAS 14 DAYS PRIOR TO THE FIRST DAY OF PASSOVER WEEK.

-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

So, it can take up to three and half days from the astronomical new moon conjunction before the crescent new moon can be visually verified! Why such a broad range? Because the speed of the moon varies due to the shape of its orbit. The United States Naval Observatory notes that sometimes even two days are too few to actually see the crescent new moon with the number of days before it becomes visible being dependent upon several factors. Also, the Karaite Jews tell us that conclusively visualizing the new moon could take up to three and a half days.

ONCE AGAIN, ALL OF THESE CALCULATIONS PITMAN IS DISCUSSING DETERMINE WHEN THE PASSOVER BEGINS. IN THE TIME OF CHRIST, THE FIRST APPEARANCE OF THE NEW MOON WAS DETERMINED BY OBSERVATION. ASTRONOMICAL CALCULATIONS TEND TO CONFIRM A WEDNESDAY CRUCIFIXION, AS WE SHALL SEE.

-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

The Jewish month starts from the crescent new moon. The 14th day is the Passover ([Leviticus 23:5](http://bib.ly/Le23.5)). If the conjunction of the new moon in 31 AD was April 10th, then the addition of 3.5 days would bring us to April 14th. And, adding 14 days brings us to April 27th – a *Friday* in the Gregorian calendar ([Link](http://clearbibleanswers.org/ad-31-and-the-friday-crucifixion.html)).

NOT SO! IF THERE WERE A FEW EXTRA DAYS BETWEEN THE LAST DAY OF THE FOURTH PHASE OF THE MOON, THE MONTH’S LAST LUNAR SABBATH, AND THE FIRST DAY OF THE NEW MONTH, AS DETERMINED BY THE FIRST SIGHTING OF THE NEW MOON, THESE DAYS WOULD HAVE BEEN “USED UP” BEFORE THE COUNTDOWN TO THE 14TH DAY EVEN GOT STARTED! YOU CAN’T JUST ADD A FEW DAYS TO MAKE THINGS TURN OUT LIKE YOU WANT. ADDITIONALLY, THE NUMBER OF EXTRA DAYS BETWEEN THE LUNAR WEEKS AT THE END OF A MONTH AND THE BEGINNING OF THE NEXT WERE HIGHLY VARIABLE FROM CLOSE TO ZERO TO 3.5 DAYS. EVEN IF DR. PITMAN HAD A VALID POINT IN PRINCIPLE, HIS IDEA’S EXECUTION IN DETAIL WOULD FAIL IN THE CASE THAT THERE WERE ZERO, ONE, OR TWO EXTRA DAYS.

----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

So, there really is no necessary discrepancy here for the Adventist perspective of a Friday crucifixion in the year 31 AD – a position that is most consistent with all of the claims of the Bible concerning the timing of the crucifixion (prophetic as well as eyewitness claims).

IN A MAKE-BELIEVE HISTORY OF THE ANCIENT WORLD, IN WHICH THE VERY EARLY HISTORY OF ISRAEL AND ALL THE OTHER NATIONS OF THE ANCIENT WORLD DID NOT USE THE LUNAR CALENDAR, AND IN A WORLD WHERE THE JEWS OF JESUS’ DAY DID NOT USE THE LUNAR CALENDAR TO DETERMINE THEIR ANNUAL SABBATHS AND APPOINTED FESTIVALS, PITMAN MIGHT HAVE A CHANCE TO BE CORRECT. LET US REMIND PITMAN THAT AS PART OF THE ADVENTIST CHURCH’S LUNAR SABBATH SCANDAL AND COVER-UP, THREE OF THE FOUR DELEGATES SENT TO A SECRET LUNAR SABBATH INVESTIGATORY MEETING IN 1995 FROM THE CHURCH’S MAIN THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY DETERMINED THAT THE LUNAR SABBATH WAS A VALID PRINCIPLE AND RECOMMENDED THAT THE SEVENTH-DAY ADVENTIST CHURCH BEGIN KEEPING ITS SABBATHS THIS WAY.

THE LUNAR SABBATH DESTROYS SOME OF THE KEY FOUNDATIONS OF ADVENTISM. WHAT HOPE IS THERE FOR A CHURCH THAT IS WRONG ABOUT KEEPING THE SABBATH IN THE FIRST PLACE, BUT WILL NOT EVEN KEEP ITS OWN SABBATHS IN THE BIBLICAL MANNER?

##### Pitman On Joshua and the Battle of Jericho:

The Battle of Jericho is described as requiring the Israelites to march around Jericho for seven days in a row ([Joshua 6:3-4](http://bib.ly/Js6.3-4) and [Hebrews 11:30](http://bib.ly/He11.30)). The argument from the lunar Sabbatarians is that it would be *inconceivable* that God would have asked the Israelites to march on the Sabbath day around Jericho. Therefore, the only way to avoid this problem would be to have a lunar Sabbath situation where there were more than seven days between “Sabbaths”… which would allow for the Battle of Jericho to take place over seven days without marching on a Sabbath day.

With a perpetual seven day cycle, one day of the seven would have to be a Sabbath. It would seem strange if the Lord would have Israel keep Sabbath for forty years…and then have them break it as soon as they entered Canaan to defeat Jericho…but the anomaly is solved by reference to the succession of Lunar weekly Sabbaths…

WE HAVE SAID THAT IT WOULD APPEAR TO NOT BE LIKE GOD’S CHARACTER TO ORDER THE SLAUGHTER OF MEN, WOMEN, AND CHILDREN ON THE SABBATH DAY, WHEN SUCH A SLAUGHTER COULD BE DONE ON ANY OTHER DAY OF THE WEEK. ISRAEL WAS NOT BEING ATTACKED.

THE BATTLE OF JERICHO IS NOT NEEDED TO PROVE THE EXISTENCE OF THE LUNAR CALENDAR, AND THE HEBREW’S USE OF IT UP UNTIL THE BUILDING OF THE SECOND TEMPLE, BECAUSE THE GREATEST AUTHORITIES IN THE WORLD FULLY SUPPORT THE FACT THAT THE HEBREWS DID NOT USE A FIXED CALENDAR WITH FIXED WEEKS FOR ITS WEEKLY SABBATHS UNTIL AFTER THE BABYLONIAN CAPTIVITY.

WATCH AS PITMAN PROVIDES US WITH ONE OF THE GREATEST ARGUMENTS IN THE WORLD THAT THE SABBATH IS NOT, AND COULD NOT POSSIBLY BE, A MORAL LAW.

----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

According to the *Book of Jasher* the Jericho campaign began on the first day of the second month Lyar ([Jasher 88:14-18](https://www.ccel.org/a/anonymous/jasher/88.htm)). This was a New Moon day. So the Jericho victory was complete on the seventh day of the month, the day before the first lunar Sabbath of the month on day eight… The *Book of Jasher* is mentioned twice in Holy Writ: [Joshua 10:13](http://bib.ly/Js10.13) and [2 Samuel 1:17-19](http://bib.ly/2Sa1.17-19)…

We feel so much better about the nature of God’s character as we see that the presence of those extra days between the 4th lunar week and the first sighting of the new Moon make it possible to accommodate the idea that acts of war are not acceptable work on the Sabbath.-- *Lying for God*, pre-11th Edition.

First off, the reference here to “*The Book of Jasher*” and its mention by the Bible is more than a bit misleading. Now, it may be true that the Hebrew title is usually translated *Sefer haYashar* or “Book of the Correct Record” – or, in the English translation, “*The Book of Jasher”* (following English tradition). However, this particular book is named *after* the “*Book of Jasher*” that is mentioned in the Bible. Although it is sometimes presented as the original “*Book of Jasher*” in the various translations (such as that of Moses Samuel in 1840), it is not accepted as such in rabbinical Judaism, nor does the original Hebrew text make such a claim. The study of Joseph Dan, professor of Kabbalah at the Hebrew University of Jerusalem, in the preface to his 1986 critical edition of the 1625 text, concludes, from the Hebrew used and other indicators, that the work was in fact written in Naples in the early sixteenth century. ([Link](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sefer_haYashar_(midrash))).

BY GETTING INTO AN IRRELEVANT DISCOURSE TO DISCREDIT THE BOOK OF JASHER, HE SHOOTS HIMSELF IN THE FOOT ONCE AGAIN. ‘EVERYONE’ WHO HAS ANY KNOWLEDGE OF ANCIENT JEWISH HISTORY ACKNOWLEDGES THE FACT OF THE HEBREWS’ USE OF THE LUNAR CALENDAR. IT DOESN’T MATTER HOW CREDIBLE THE BOOK OF JASHER IS OR WHEN IT WAS WRITTEN. NOTICE THAT IT IS A JEWISH BOOK AND THIS JEWISH BOOK ACKNOWLEDGES THE FACT OF THE EXISTENCE OF THE LUNAR CALENDAR DURING THE PERIOD OF HISTORY IN WHICH THE BATTLE OF JERICHO WAS FOUGHT. IT WOULD HAVE BEEN BETTER FOR HIM NOT TO BRING UP THIS SUBJECT. SIMILARLY, SEE OUR COMMENTS ELSEWHERE IN THE *LYING FOR GOD* CHAPTERS THAT EXPLAIN WHY THE PROPER DATING FOR THE AUTHORSHIP OF THE BOOK OF JUBILEES DOESN’T MATTER WHEN IT COMES TO PROVIDING EVIDENCE THAT THE DECALOGUE DID NOT EXIST PRIOR TO THE TIME OF MOSES.

----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

Consider also that the first-century Jewish historian Josephus claimed that Joshua’s marches around Jericho began on the first day of the feast of Passover, on the 15th of Abib – a *lunar* Sabbath ([Link](http://ponderscripture.org/PDF%20Files/LSChapter9%20(Jericho%20Battle%20March).pdf)).

Consider also that Tertullian himself (160-220 AD), and no friend of Sabbath observance, argued that Joshua clearly fought Jericho over at least one Sabbath day:

Joshua the son of Nun, at the time that he was reducing the city Jericho by war, stated that he had received from God a precept to order the People that priests should carry the ark of the testament of God seven days, making the circuit of the city; and thus, when the seventh day’s circuit had been performed, the walls of the city would spontaneously fall. Which was so done; and when the space of the seventh day was finished, just as was predicted, down fell the walls of the city. Whence it is manifestly shown, that in the number of the seven days there intervened a sabbath-day. For seven days, whencesoever they may have commenced, must necessarily include within them a sabbath-day; on which day not only must the priests have worked, but the city must have been made a prey by the edge of the sword by all the people of Israel. Nor is it doubtful that they “wrought servile work,” when, in obedience to God’s precept, they drave the preys of war. For in the times of the Maccabees, too, they did bravely in fighting on the sabbaths, and routed their foreign foes, and recalled the law of their fathers to the primitive style of life by fighting on the sabbaths. Nor should I think it was any other law which they thus vindicated, than the one in which they remembered the existence of the prescript touching “the day of the sabbaths.” Whence it is manifest that the force of such precepts was temporary, and respected the necessity of present circumstances; and that it was not with a view to its observance in perpetuity that God formerly gave them such a law. --Tertullian, *An Answer to the Jews*, Chapter IV. “Of the Observance of the Sabbath,” *Ante-Nicene Fathers*, Vol. III

Beyond this, the argument presented here from the lunar Sabbatarian perspective assumes that war, or military action of any kind, is always prohibited on the Sabbath.

KEEP IN MIND THAT PITMAN MISREPRESENTS US HERE. WE HAVE NEVER SAID THAT WAR OR ANY MILITARY ACTION OF ANY KIND IS ALWAYS PROHIBITED ON THE SABBATH. THIS IS AN ASSUMPTION HE USES TO SUPPORT HIS OWN ASSUMPTION THAT GOD WOULD NOT ORDER THE ISRAELITES TO KILL MEN, WOMEN, AND CHILDREN ON THE SABBATH DAY WHEN SUCH “STRANGE WORK” COULD HAVE BEEN DONE ON ANY OF THE OTHER SIX DAYS OF THE WEEK. NOTICE THAT PITMAN GIVES US A BIBLICAL EXAMPLE THAT, UPON CLOSE ANALYSIS, IS OF NO USE TO EITHER “SIDE” IN THIS DEBATE. ALSO, WE HAVE NEVER CLAIMED THAT GOD WOULD NOT ALLOW SELF-DEFENSE ON THE SABBATH, EVEN IF THAT SELF-DEFENSE MEANT PARTICIPATING IN A MAJOR WAR. PITMAN HAS CREATED A PAPER TIGER AND KNOCKED IT DOWN.

----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

This simply isn’t the case [War is not necessarily wrong on the Sabbath]. Again, when called for, any “good or necessary” action that would be beneficial to mankind was considered “lawful” to do on the Sabbath. As a relevant example, consider that Sabbath observance did not prevent the chief priest Jehoiada from organizing a palace coup on the Sabbath in order to remove queen Athaliah from the throne and replace her with Joash, a rightful heir to the throne. Athaliah had murdered all the other heirs to the throne upon the death of Ahaziah and usurped the throne of Judah for herself. Jehoiada’s wife had rescued young Joash, and Jehoiada had kept him hidden for six years while Athaliah reigned as queen over Judah. The priest Jehoiada used the occasion of the transfer of the guard on the Sabbath to proclaim Joash as king.

HERE ARE SOME POINTS TO CONSIDER:

There is no command from the Lord to take this action. This story in the Bible is DESCRIPTIVE rather than PRESCRIPTIVE. The Bible simply tells us what took place and doesn’t comment on whether her actions were right or wrong.

These events simply transpired on the Sabbath because a set of circumstances beyond her control caused the crisis to develop on the Sabbath. We could not consider her to be a woman of God. Her actions on the Sabbath day, therefore, doubly fail to be prescriptive for determining what is right to do and what is not right to do on the Sabbath. She was actually an evil woman. Would she be a very good example for us in anything?

What we see in this story is far different from a supposed order from God to slaughter men, women, and children on the Holy Sabbath Day. There is a logical error here which people commonly describe as a failure to “compare apples to apples.”